





lat. a.

1778-1

Lucanus



<36630516670011

<36630516670011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



A La a ~~375~~.  
~~OC 13981~~



# LUCAN's PHARSALIA;

Translated into *English Verse*,

By *NICOLAS ROWE*, Esq;

Servant to his M A J E S T Y.

---

—*Ne tanta animis assuescite Bella,  
Neu Patriæ validas in viscera vertite vires.*  
Virg.



L O N D O N;

Printed for T. J O H N S O N,

---

M. D C C. X X.









T H E

P R E F A C E.

Giving some account of **LUCAN**  
*and his WORKS, and of Mr.*  
**ROWE.**

By **JAMES WELWOOD, M. D. Fellow**  
*of the Royal College of Physicians, London.*

**I** COULD not resist Mr. *Rowe's* request in his last sickness, nor the importunities of his Friends since, to introduce into the world this his posthumous Translation of *Lucan*, with something by way of Preface. I am very sensible how much it is out of my sphere, and that I want both leasure, and materials, to do justice to the Author, or to the memory of the Translator. The Works of both will best plead for them, the one having already out-liv'd seventeen Ages, and both one and t'other like to endure as long, as there is any taste of Liberty or polite Learning left in the world. Hard has been the fate of many a great Genius, that while they have conferr'd immortality on others, they have wanted themselves some Friend, to embalm their names to Posterity. This has been the fate of *Lucan*, and perhaps may be that of Mr. *Rowe*.



All the accounts we have handed down to us of the first, are but very lame, and scatter'd in fragments of ancient Authors. I am of opinion, that one reason why his Life is not to be found at any length, in the writings of his contemporaries, is the fear they were in of *Nero's* resentment, who could not bear to have the life of a man set in a true light, whom, together with his Uncle *Seneca*, he had sacrific'd to his Revenge. Notwithstanding this, we have some hints in Writers who liv'd near his time, that leave us not altogether in the dark, about the life and works of this extraordinary Young-Man.

*Marcus Annæus Lucan* was of an Equestrian Family of *Rome*, born at *Corduba* in *Spain*, about the year of our Saviour 39, in the Reign of *Caligula*. His Family had been transplanted from *Italy* to *Spain* a considerable time before, and were invested with several dignities and employments, in that remote Province of the *Roman* Empire. His Father was *Marcus Annæus Mela*, or *Mella*, a Man of a distinguish'd merit and interest in his country, and not the less in esteem, for being the Brother of the great Philosopher *Seneca*. His Mother was *Acilia* the Daughter of *Acilius Lucanus*, one of the most eminent Orators of his time: And it was from this Grandfather that he took the name of *Lucan*. The story that is told of *Hesiod* and *Homer*, of a swarm of Bees hovering about them in their cradle, is likewise told of *Lucan*, and probably with equal truth: But whether true or not, it's a proof of the high esteem paid to him by the Ancients, as a Poet.

He was hardly eight months old when he was brought from his native Country to *Rome*, that he might take the first impression of the *Latin* Tongue, in the City where it was spoke in the greatest purity.



rity. I wonder then to find some Criticks detract from his language, as if it took a tincture from the place of his birth; nor can I be brought to think otherwise, than that the language he writes in, is as pure *Roman*, as any that was writ in *Nero's* time. As he grew up, his Parents educated him with a care that became a promising Genius, and the rank of his Family. His Masters were *Rhemmius Polæmon* the Grammmarian, then *Flavius Virgineus* the Rhetorician, and lastly *Cornutus* the Stoick Philosopher, to which Sect he ever after addicted himself.

It was in the course of these Studies, he contracted an intimate Friendship with *Aulus Persius* the Satyrift. It's no wonder that two Men whose Genius's were so much alike, should unite and become agreeable to one another: For if we consider *Lucan* critically, we shall find in him a strong bent towards Satyr. His manner, it's true, is more declamatory and diffuse than *Persius*: But Satyr is still in his view, and the whole *Pharsalia* appears to me a continued invective against Ambition and unbounded power.

The progress he made in all parts of Learning must needs have been very great, considering the pregnancy of his Genius, and the nice care that was taken in cultivating it, by a suitable education. Nor is it to be questioned, but besides the Masters I have nam'd, he had likewise the example and instructions of his Uncle *Seneca*, the most conspicuous Man then of *Rome* for Learning, Wit and Morals. Thus he set out in the world, with the greatest advantages possible, a noble Birth, an opulent Fortune, great Relations, and withal, the friendship and protection of an Uncle, who, besides his other

pre-



preferments in the Empire, was Favourite, as well as Tutor to the Emperor. But Rhetorick seems to have been the Art he excell'd most in, and valu'd himself most upon: For all Writers agree, he declaim'd in publick when but fourteen years old, both in *Greek* and *Latin*, with universal applause. To this purpose it's observable, that he has interspers'd a great many Orations in the *Pharsalia*; and these are acknowledged by all, to be very shining parts of the Poem. Whence it is that *Quintilian*, the best Judge in these matters, reckons him among the Rhetoricians, rather than the Poets, tho' he was certainly Master of both these Arts in a high degree.

His Uncle *Seneca* being then in great favour with *Nero*, and having the care of that Prince's education committed to him, it's probable he introduc'd his Nephew to the Court and acquaintance of the Emperor. And it appears from an old fragment of his Life, that he sent for him from *Athens*, where he was at his Studies, to *Rome* for that purpose. Every one knows, that *Nero*, for the first five years of his Reign, either really was, or pretended to be, endow'd with all the amiable qualities that became an Emperor, and a Philosopher. It must have been in this stage of *Nero's* life, that *Lucan* has offer'd up to him that poetical Incense we find in the first Book of the *Pharsalia*: For it is not to be imagin'd, that a Man of *Lucan's* temper, would flatter *Nero* in so gross a manner, if he had then thrown off the mask of Virtue, and appear'd in such bloody colours as he afterwards did. No! *Lucan's* Soul seems to have been cast in another mold: And he that durst, throughout the whole *Pharsalia*, espouse the party of *Pompey*, and  
the



the cause of *Rome* against *Cæsar*, could never have stoop'd so vilely low, as to celebrate a Tyrant and a Monster, in such an open manner. I know some Commentators have judg'd that compliment to *Nero* to be meant ironically; but it seems to me plain to be in the greatest earnest; And it's more than probable, that if *Nero* had been as wicked at that time, as he became afterwards, *Lucan's* life had pay'd for his irony. Now it's agreed on by all Writers, that he continued for some time in the highest favour and friendship with *Nero*, and it was to that favour, as well as his merit, that he owed his being made *Quæstor*, and admitted into the *College of Augurs*, before he attain'd the age requir'd for these offices: In the first of which Posts he exhibited to the People of *Rome* a Show of Gladiators at a vast expence. It was in this sunshine of life, *Lucan* marry'd *Polla Argentaria*, the Daughter of *Pollius Argentarius* a Roman Senator; a Lady of noble birth, great fortune, and fam'd beauty; who, to add to her other excellencies, was accomplish'd in all parts of Learning, in so much that the three first Books of the *Pharsalia* are said to have been revis'd and corrected by her, in his life-time.

How he came to decline in *Nero's* favour, we have no account, that I know of, in History; and it's agreed by all, that he lost it gradually, till he became his utter aversion. No doubt *Lucan's* Virtue, and his principles of Liberty, must make him hated by a Man of *Nero's* temper. But there appears to have been a great deal of envy in the case, blended with his other prejudices against him, upon the account of his Poetry.

Tho' the spirit and height of the *Roman* Poetry



was somewhat declin'd, from what it had been, in the time of *Augustus*; yet it was still an Art lov'd and cultivated. *Nero* himself was not only fond of it, to the highest degree, but, as most bad Poets are, was vain and conceited of his performances in that kind. He valued himself more upon his skill in that art, and in musick, than on the Purple he wore; and bore it better, to be thought a bad Emperor, than a bad Poet or Musician. Now *Lucan*, tho' then in favour, was too honest and too open to applaud the bombast stuff, that *Nero* was every day repeating in public. *Lucan* appears to have been much of the temper of *Philoxenus* the Philosopher, who for not approving the verses of *Dionysius* the Tyrant of *Syracuse*, was by his order condemn'd to the *Mines*. Upon the promise of amendment, the Philosopher was set at liberty; but *Dionysius* repeating to him some of his wretched performances, in full expectation of having them approv'd; *Enough*, cries out *Philoxenus, carry me back to the Mines*. But *Lucan* carry'd this point farther, and had the imprudence to dispute the Prize of eloquence with *Nero*, in a solemn publick Assembly. The Judges in that tryal were so just and bold, as to adjudge the reward to *Lucan*, which was *Fame* and a *Wreath of Laurel*, but in return he lost for ever the favour of his Competitor. He soon felt the effects of the Emperor's resentment, for the next day he had an order sent him, never more to plead at the Bar, nor repeat any of his performances in publick, as all the eminent Orators and Poets were us'd to do. It's no wonder that a young Man, an admirable Poet, and one conscious enough of a superior Genius, should be stung to the quick by this barbarous treat-



treatment. In revenge, he omitted no occasion to treat Nero's verses with the utmost contempt, and expose them and their Author to ridicule.

In this behaviour towards Nero, he was seconded by his Friend *Persius*; and no doubt, they diverted themselves often alone, at the Emperor's expence. *Persius* went so far, that he dar'd to attack openly some of Nero's Verses in his first Satyr, where he brings in his Friend and himself repeating them. I believe a sample of them, may not be unacceptable to the Reader, as translated thus by Mr. *Dryden*.

F R I E N D.

*But to raw numbers and unfinish'd verse,  
Sweet sound is added now, to make it terse.  
'Tis tagg'd with Rhime like Bericynthian Atys;  
The mid part chimes with art that never flat is.  
„ The Dolphin brave,  
„ That cut the liquid wave,  
„ Or he who in his line,  
„ Can chime the long-rib'd Appenine.*

P E R S I U S.

*All this is dogrel stuff.*

F R I E N D.

*What if I bring  
A nobler verse? Arms and the Man I sing.*



## P E R S I U S.

*Why name you Virgil with such Fops as these?  
 He's truly great, and must for ever please.  
 Not fierce, but awful in his manly page,  
 Bold in his strength, but sober in his rage.*

## F R I E N D.

*What Poems think you soft? and to be read  
 With languishing regards, and bending head?*

## P E R S I U S.

„ *Their crooked horns the Mimallonian crew*  
 „ *With blasts inspir'd; and Bassaris who slew*  
 „ *The scornful calf, with sword advanc'd on high,*  
 „ *Made from his neck his haughty head to fly.*  
 „ *And Mænas when with Ivy bridles bound*  
 „ *She led the spotted Lynx, the Evion rung around,*  
 „ *Evion from woods and floods repairing Ecchoes*  
     *sound.* }

The Verses mark'd with the comma's are *Nero's*, and it's no wonder that Men of so delicate a taste as *Lucan* and *Persius* could not digest them, tho' made by an Emperor.

About this time the world was grown weary of *Nero*, for a thousand monstrous cruelties of his life, and the continued abuse of the Imperial Power. *Rome* had groan'd long under the weight of them, till at length several of the first rank, headed by *Piso*, form'd a Conspiracy to rid the world of that abandon'd Wretch. *Lucan* hated him upon a double score, as his Country's Enemy, and his own, and went heartily in to the design. When it was just ripe for



for execution, it came to be discover'd by some of the Accomplices, and *Lucan* was found among the first of the Conspirators. They were condemn'd to dye, and *Lucan* had the choice of the manner of his death. Upon this occasion some Authors have tax'd him with an action, which if true, had been an eternal stain upon his name, that to save his life he inform'd against his Mother. This story seems to me to be a meer calumny, and invented only to detract from his fame. It's certainly the most unlikely thing in the world, considering the whole conduct of his life, and that noble scheme of Philosophy, and Morals, he had imbib'd from his Infancy, and which shines in every page of his *Pharsalia*. It's probable, *Nero* himself, or some of his Flatterers, might invent the story, to blacken his Rival to Posterity, and some unwary Authors have afterwards taken it upon trust, without examining into the truth of it. We have several fragments of his life, where this particular is not to be found; and, which makes it still the more improbable to me, the Writers that mention it, have tack'd to it another calumny, yet more improbable. That he accus'd her unjustly. As this accusation contradicts the whole tenor of his life, so it does the manner of his death. It's universally agreed, that having chose to have the arteries of his arms and legs open'd in a hot bath, he supp'd chearfully with his Friends, and then taking leave of them with the greatest tranquility of mind, and the highest contempt of death, went into the bath, and submitted to the operation. When he found the extremities of his body growing cold, and Death's last alarm in every part, he call'd to mind a passage of his own in the 9th Book of the *Pharsalia*, which he repeated



ted to the Standers by, with the same grace and accent, with which he us'd to declaim in publick; and immediately expir'd, in the 27<sup>th</sup> year of his age, and tenth of Nero. The passage was that, where he describes a Soldier of Cato's dying much after the same manner, being bit by a *Serpent*, and is thus translated by Mr. Rowe.

*So the warm blood at once from every part  
Ran purple poison down, & drain'd the fainting heart.  
Blood falls for tears, and o'er his mournful face  
The ruddy drops their tainted passage trace.  
Where-e'er the liquid juices find a way,  
There streams of blood, there crimson rivers stray,  
His mouth and gushing nostrils pour a flood,  
And ev'n the pores ouse out the trickling blood;  
In the red deluge all the parts lye drown'd,  
And the whole body seems one bleeding wound.*

He was buried in his garden at *Rome*, and there was lately to be seen in the Church of *Sto. Paulo*, an ancient Marble with the following Inscription.

MARCO ANNÆO LUCANO, CORDUBENSI POETÆ,  
BENEFICIO NERONIS, FAMA SERVATA.

This Inscription, if done by *Nero's* order, shows, that even in spite of himself, he paid a secret homage to *Lucan's* genius and virtue, and would have atton'd in some measure for the injuries, and the death he gave him. But he needed no Marble or Inscription to perpetuate his memory: his *Pharsalia* will out-live all these.

*Lucan* wrote several Books that have perish'd by the injury of time, and of which nothing remains but



but the Titles. The first we are told, he wrote, was a *Poem on the Combat between Achilles and Hector*, and Priam's redeeming his Son's Body, which, it's said, he wrote before he had attained eleven years of age. The rest were, *The descent of Orpheus into Hell*; *The burning of Rome*, in which he is said not to have spar'd Nero that set it on fire; and a *Poem in praise of his Wife Polla Argentaria*. He wrote likewise several Books of *Saturnalia*; Ten Books of *Silvæ*; an imperfect *Tragedy of Medea*; a *Poem upon the burning of Troy*, and the Fate of Priam: to which some have added the *Panegyrick to Calphurnius Piso*, yet extant, which I can hardly believe is his, but of a later Age. But the Book he stak'd his fame on, was his *Pharsalia*, the only one that now remains, and which Nero's cruelty has left us imperfect, in respect of what it would have been, if he had liv'd to finish it.

*Statius* in his *Silvæ* gives us the catalogue of *Lucan's* works in an elegant manner, introducing the Muse *Calliope* accosting him to this purpose. *When thou art scarce past the age of childhood* (says *Calliope* to *Lucan*) *thou shalt play with the Valour of Achilles, and Hector's skill in driving of a Chariot. Thou shalt draw Priam at the feet of his unrelenting Conqueror, begging the dead body of his darling Son. Thou shalt set open the gates of Hell for Eurydice, and thy Orpheus shall have the preference in a full Theater, in spite of Nero's envy; alluding to the dispute for the Prize between him and Nero, where the piece exhibited by Lucan, was Orpheus's descent into Hell. Thou shalt relate* (continues *Calliope*) *that flame which the execrable Tyrant kindled, to lay in ashes the Mistress of the World; nor shalt thou be silent in the praises that are justly due*

20



*to thy beloved Wife ; and when thou hast attained to riper years , thou shalt sing in a lofty strain , the fatal Fields of Philippi , white with Roman bones , the dreadful Battel of Pharsalia , and the thundring Wars of that great Captain , who by the renown of his Arms merited to be inrol'd among the Gods. In that work , ( continues Calliope ) thou shalt paint , in never-fading colours , the austere virtues of Cato , who scorn'd to out-live the Liberties of his Country , and the fate of Pompey , once the darling of Rome. Thou shalt , like a true Roman , weep over the crime of the young Tyrant Ptolemy , and shalt raise to Pompey , by the power of thy eloquence , a higher Monument than the Egyptian Pyramids. The Poetry of Ennius , ( adds Calliope ) and the learn'd fire of Lucretius , the one that conducted the Argonauts through such vast seas to the conquest of the Golden Fleece , the other that could strike an infinite number of Forms from the first Atoms of Matter , both of them shall give place to thee , without the least envy ; and even the divine Æneid shall pay thee a just respect.*

Thus far Statius concerning Lucan's Work ; and even Lucan in two places of the *Pharsalia* has promis'd himself immortality to his Poem. The first is in the 7<sup>th</sup> Book , which I beg leave to give in prose , tho' Mr. Rowe has done it a thousand times better in verse. *One day , says he , when these Wars shall be spoken of in Ages yet to come , and among Nations far remote from this Clime , whether from the voice of Fame alone , or the real value I have given them by this my History , those that read it shall alternately hope and fear for the great events therein contain'd. In vain , continues he , shall they offer up their vows for the righteous Cause , and stand thunder-*



*thunder-struck at so many various turns of Fortune; nor shall they read them as things that are already past, but with that concern as if they were yet to come, and shall range themselves, O Pompey, on thy side.*

The other passage, which is in the 9<sup>th</sup> Book, may be translated thus: O! Cæsar, *profane thou not through envy the funeral Monuments of these great Patriots, that fell here sacrifices to thy Ambition. If there may be allow'd any renown to a Roman Muse, while Homer's verses shall be thought worthy of praise, they that shall live after us shall read his and mine together: My Pharsalia shall live, and no Time nor Age shall consign it to oblivion.*

This is all that I can trace from the Ancients, or himself, concerning *Lucan's* life and writings; and indeed there is scarce any one Author, either ancient or modern, that mentions him but with the greatest respect and the highest encomiums, of which it would be tedious to give more instances.

I design not to enter into any criticism on the *Pharsalia*, tho' I had ever so much leisure or ability for it. I hate to oblige a certain sett of Men, that read the Ancients only to find fault with them, and seem to live on'y on the excrements of Authors. I beg leave to tell these Gentlemen, that *Lucan* is not to be try'd by those Rules of an Epick Poem, which they have drawn from the *Iliad* or *Æneid*: for if they allow him not the honour to be on the same foot with *Homer* or *Virgil*, they must do him the justice at least, as not to try him by Laws founded upon their model. The *Pharsalia* is properly an Historical Heroick Poem, because the subject is a known true story. Now with our late Criticks, truth is an unnecessary trifle for an Epick Poem,



Poem, and ought to be thrown aside as a curb to Invention. To have every part a meer web of their own brain, is with them a distinguishing mark of a mighty Genius in the Epick way. Hence it is, these Criticks observe, that their favourite Poems of that kind do always produce in the mind of the Reader the highest wonder and surprize; and the more improbable the story is, still the more wonderful and surprizing. Much good may this notion of theirs do them; but to my taste, a fact very extraordinary in its kind, that is attended with surprising circumstances, big with the highest events, and conducted with all the arts of the most consummate wisdom, does not strike the less strong, but leaves a more lasting impression on my mind, for being true.

If *Lucan* therefore wants these ornaments, he might have borrowed from *Helicon*, or his own Invention; he has made us more than ample amends by the great and true events that fall within the compass of his Story. I am of opinion, that in his first design of writing this Poem of the Civil-Wars, he resolv'd to treat the subject fairly and plainly, and that Fable and Invention were to have had no share in the work: But the force of custom, and the design he had to induce the generality of Readers to fall in love with Liberty, and abhor Slavery, the principal design of the Poem, induc'd him to embellish it with some Fables; fearing that without them his Books would not be so universally read; so much was Fable the delight of the *Roman* people.

If any shall object to his privilege of being examin'd and try'd as an Historian, that he has given into the poetical province of Invention, and Fiction, in the 6<sup>th</sup> Book, where *Sixtus* enquires of the  
*Theſſalian*



*Theſſalian* Witch *Eriſtho* the event of the Civil-War, and the fate of *Rome*; It may be answer'd, that perhaps the ſtory was true, or at leaſt it was commonly believ'd to be ſo, in his time, which is a ſufficient excuſe for *Lucan* to have inſerted it. It's true, no other Author mentions it. But it's uſual to find ſome one paſſage in one Hiſtorian, that is not mention'd in any other, tho' they treat of the ſame ſubject. For tho' I am fully perſuaded that all theſe *Oracles* and *Reſponſes*, ſo famous in the Pagan World, were the meer cheats of Priests, yet the belief of them, and of Magick, and Witchcraft, was univerſally receiv'd at that time. Therefore *Lucan* may very well be excus'd for falling in with a popular error, whether he himſelf believ'd it or no, eſpecially when it ſerv'd to enliven and embellish his Story. If it be an error, it's an error all the Ancients have fallen into, both *Greek* and *Roman*: And *Livy*, the Prince of the *Latin* Hiſtorians, abounds in ſuch relations. That it is not below the dignity and veracity of an Hiſtorian to mention ſuch things, we have a late inſtance in a noble Author of our time, who has likewiſe wrote the Civil-Wars of his Country, and intermixt in it the ſtory of the Ghost of the Duke of *Buckingham's* Father.

In general, all the actions that *Lucan* relates in the courſe of his Hiſtory are true; nor is it any impeachment of his veracity, that ſometimes he differs in place, manner, or circumſtances of Action, from other Writers, any more than it is an imputation on them, that they differ from him. We our ſelves have ſeen in the courſe of the late two famous Wars, how differently almoſt every Battel and Siege has been repreſented; and ſometimes by thoſe



of the same side, tho' at the same time there be a thousand living Witnesses, ready to contradict any falsehood, that partiality should impose upon the World. This I may affirm, the most important events, and the whole thread of action in *Lucan* are agreeable to the universal consent of all Authors, that have treated of the Civil-Wars of *Rome*. If now and then he differs from them in lesser incidents or circumstances, let the Criticks in History decide the question: For my part, I am willing to take them for *Anecdots* first discover'd and publish'd by *Lucan*, which may at least conciliate to him the favour of our late admirers of *Secret History*.

After all I have said on this head, I cannot but in some measure call in question some parts of *Cæsar's* Character, as drawn by *Lucan*; which seem to me not altogether agreeable to truth, nor to the universal consent of History. I wish I could vindicate him in some of his personal representations of Men, and *Cæsar* in particular, as I can do in the Narration of the principal events and series of his Story. He is not content only to deliver him down to posterity, as the Subverter of the Laws and Liberties of his Country, which he truly was, and than which, no greater infamy can possibly be cast upon any name; But he describes him as pursuing that abominable end, by the most execrable methods, and some that were were not in *Cæsar's* nature to be guilty of. *Cæsar* was certainly a Man far from Revenge, or delight in blood, and he made appear in the exercise of the supream power, a noble and generous inclination to clemency upon all occasions: Even *Lucan*, tho' never so much his Enemy, has not omitted his generous usage of *Domitius* at *Corfinium*, or of *Affranius* and *Petreius*, when they  
were



were his Prisoners in *Spain*. What can be then said in excuse for *Lucan*, when he represents him riding in Triumph over the field of *Pharsalia*, the day after the battel, taking delight in that horrid Landscape of slaughter and blood, and forbidding the bodies of so many brave *Romans*, to be either buried or burnt? Not any one passage of *Cæsar's* life gives countenance to a story like this; and how commendable soever the zeal of a writer may be, against the Oppressor of his Country, it ought not to have transported him to such a degree of malevolence, as to paint the most merciful Conqueror that ever was, in colours proper only for the most savage natures. But the effects of prejudice and partiality are unaccountable; and there is not a day of life, in which even the best of Men are not guilty of them in some degree or other. How many instances have we in History of the best Princes treated as the worst of Men, by the pens of Authors that were highly prejudic'd against them?

Shall we wonder then, that the *Roman* people, smarting under the lashes of *Nero's* Tyranny, should exclaim in the bitterest terms against the memory of *Julius Cæsar*, since it was from him that *Nero* deriv'd that power to use Mankind as he did? Those that liv'd in *Lucan's* time, did not consider so much what *Cæsar* was in his own person, or temper, as what he was the occasion of, to them. It's very probable, there were a great many dreadful stories of him handed about by Tradition among the multitude, and even Men of sense might give credit to them so far, as to forget his Clemency, and remember his Ambition, to which they imputed all the cruelties and devastations committed by his Successors. Resentments of this kind in the soul of a



Man, fond of the ancient Constitution of the Commonwealth, such as *Lucan* was, might betray him to believe, upon too slight grounds, whatever was to the disadvantage of one, he look'd upon as the Subverter of that Constitution. It was in that quality, and for that crime alone, that *Brutus* afterwards stab'd him; for personal prejudice against him he had none, and had been highly oblig'd by him: And it was upon that account alone, that *Cato* scorn'd to owe his life to him, tho' he well knew, *Cæsar* would have esteemed it one of the greatest felicities of his, to have had it in his power to pardon him. I would not be thought to make an apology for *Lucan's* thus traducing the memory of *Cæsar*; but would only beg the same indulgence to his partiality, that we are willing to allow to most other Authors; for I cannot help believing all Historians are more or less guilty of it.

I beg leave to observe one thing further on this head, that it's odd *Lucan* should thus mistake this part of *Cæsar's* Character, and yet do him so much justice in the rest. His greatness of mind, his intrepid courage, his indefatigable activity, his magnanimity, his generosity, his consummate knowledge in the art of war, and the power and grace of his eloquence, are all set forth in the best light, upon every proper occasion. He never makes him speak, but it's with all the strength of argument, and all the flowers of Rhetorick. It were tedious to enumerate every instance of this, and I shall only mention the Speech to his Army before the Battel of *Pharsalia*, which in my opinion surpasses all I ever read, for the easy nobleness of expression, the proper topicks to animate his Soldiers, and the force of an inimitable Eloquence.

Among



Among *Lucan's* few mistakes in matters of fact, may be added those of Geography and Astronomy; but finding Mr. *Rowe* has taken some notice of them in his Notes, I shall say nothing of them. *Lucan* had neither time nor opportunity to visit the scenes where the Actions he describes were done, as some other Historians both *Greek* and *Romans* had, and therefore it was no wonder he might commit some minute errors in these matters. As to Astronomy, The schemes of that noble Science were but very conjectural in his time, and not reduc'd to that mathematical certainty they have been since.

The method and disposition of a work of this kind, must be much the same with those observ'd by other Historians, with one difference only, which I submit to better judgments: An Historian who like *Lucan* has chosen to write in verse, tho' he is oblig'd to have strict regard to truth in every thing he relates, yet perhaps he is not oblig'd to mention all facts, as other Historians are. He is not ty'd down to relate every minute passage, or circumstance, if they be not absolutely necessary to the main story; especially if they are such as would appear heavy and flat, and consequently incumber his genius, or his verse. All these trifling parts of action would take off from the pleasure and entertainment, which is the main scope of that manner of writing. Thus the particulars of an Army's March, the journal of a Siege, or the situation of a Camp, where they are not subservient to the relation of some great and important event, had better be spar'd than inserted in a work of that kind. In a prose Writer, these perhaps ought, or at least may be properly and agreeably enough mention'd; of which we have innumerable instances in most an-



cient Historians, and particularly in *Thucydides* and *Livy*.

There is a fault in *Lucan* against this Rule, and that is his long and unnecessary enumeration of the several parts of *Gaul*, whence *Cæsar's* Army was drawn together, in the first Book. It is enliven'd, it's true, with some beautiful verses he throws in, about the ancient *Bards* and *Druids*; but still in the main it's dry, and but of little consequence to the story it self. The many different People and Cities there mention'd, were not *Cæsar's* Confederates, as those in the third Book were *Pompey's*; and these last are particularly nam'd, to express how many Nations espous'd the side of *Pompey*. Those reckon'd up in *Gaul* were only the places where *Cæsar's* Troops had been quarter'd; and *Lucan* might with as great propriety, have mention'd the different routs by which they march'd, as the Garrisons from which they were drawn: this therefore, in my opinion, had been better left out. And I cannot but likewise think, that the Digression in the sixth Book, containing a Geographical description of *Thessaly*, and an account of its first inhabitants, is too prolix, and not of any great consequence to his purpose. I am sure it signifies but little to the Civil-War in general, or the Battel of *Pharsalia* in particular, to know how many Rivers there are in *Thessaly*, or which of its Mountains lies east or west.

But if these be faults in *Lucan*, they are such as will be found in the most admir'd Poets, nay, and thought excellencies in them; and besides, he has made us most ample amends in the many extraordinary beauties of his Poem. The Story it self is noble and great; for what can there be in History more worthy of our knowledge and attention, than a War  
of



of the higheſt importance to Mankind, carried on between the two greateſt Leaders that ever were, and by a people the moſt renown'd for Arts and Arms, and who were at that time Maſters of the World? What a poor ſubject is that of the *Æneid*, when compar'd with this of the *Pharſalia*? and what a deſpicable figure does *Agamemnon*, *Homer's* King of Kings, make, when compar'd with Chiefs, who by ſaying only, *Be thou a King*, made far greater Kings than him? The Scene of the *Iliad* contain'd but *Greece*, ſome Iſlands in the *Ægean* and *Ionian* ſeas, with a very little part of the *Leſſer Aſia*: This of the Civil-War of *Rome* drew after it, almoſt all the Nations of the then known world. *Troy* was but a little Town, of the little Kingdom of *Phrygia*; whereas *Rome* was then Miſtreſs of an Empire, that reach'd from the ſtreights of *Hercules*, and the *Atlantick* Ocean, to the *Euphrates*, and from the bottom of the *Euxin* and the *Caspian* ſeas, to *Æthiopia* and Mount *Atlas*. The inimitable *Virgil* is yet more ſtraitened in his ſubject. *Æneas*, a poor Fugitive from *Troy*, with a handful of Followers, ſettles at laſt in *Italy*, and all the Empire that immortal pen could give him, is but a few miles upon the banks of the *Tyber*. So vaſt a diſproportion there is between the importance of the ſubject of the *Æneid*, and that of the *Pharſalia*, that we find one ſingle *Roman*, *Crassus*, Maſter of more Slaves on his eſtate, than *Virgil's* Hero had Subjects. In fine, it may be ſaid, nothing can excuſe him for his choice, but that he design'd his Hero for the Anceſtor of *Rome*, and the *Julian* Race.

I cannot leave this parallel, without taking notice, to what a height of power the *Roman* Empire was then arriv'd, in an inſtance of *Cæſar* himſelf,



when but Pro-Consul of *Gaul*, and before it's thought he ever dream'd of being what he afterwards attained to : It's in one of *Cicero's* letters to him, wherein he repeats the words of *Cæsar's* letters to him some time before. The words are these ; *As to what concerns Marcus Furius, whom you recommended to me, I will, if you please, make him King of Gaul ; but if you would have me advance any other Friend of yours, send him to me.* It was no new thing for Citizens of *Rome*, such as *Cæsar* was, to dispose of Kingdoms as they pleas'd ; and *Cæsar* himself had taken away *Deiotarus's* Kingdom from him, and given it to a private Gentleman of *Pergamum*. But there is one surprizing instance more, of the prodigious greatness of the *Roman* power, in the affair of King *Antiochus*, and that long before the height it arriv'd to, at the breaking forth of the Civil-War. That Prince was Master of all *Egypt*, and marching to the conquest of *Phœnicia*, *Cyprus*, and the other Appendixes of that Empire. *Popilius* overtakes him in his full march, with Letters from the Senate, and refuses to give him his hand, till he had read them. *Antiochus*, startled at the command that was contain'd in them, to stop the progress of his victories, ask'd a short time to consider of it. *Popilius* makes a circle about him with a stick he had in his hand, *Return me an answer*, said he, *before thou stirr'st out of this circle, or the Roman People are no more thy Friends.* *Antiochus*, after a short pause, told him with the lowest submission, he would obey the Senate's Commands. Upon which *Popilius* gives him his hand, and salutes him a Friend of *Rome*. After *Antiochus* had given up so great a Monarchy, and such a torrent of success, upon receiving only a few



few words in writing, he had indeed reason to send word to the Senate, as he did by his Ambassadors, that he had obey'd their commands, with the same submission, as if they had been sent him from the immortal Gods.

To leave this digression. It were the height of arrogance to detract ever so little from *Homer* or *Virgil*, who have kept possession of the first places, among the Poets of *Greece* and *Rome*, for so many Ages: Yet I hope I may be forgiven, if I say there are several passages in both, that appear to me trivial, and below the dignity, that shines almost in every page of *Lucan*. It were to take both the *Iliad* and *Æneid* in pieces, to prove this: But I shall only take notice of one instance, and that is, the different colouring of *Virgil's* Hero, and *Lucan's* *Cæsar*, in a Storm. *Æneas* is drawn weeping, and in the greatest confusion and despair, tho' he had assurance from the Gods that he should one day settle and raise a new Empire in *Italy*. *Cæsar*, on the contrary, is represented perfectly sedate, and free from fear. His courage and magnanimity brighten up as much upon this occasion, as afterwards they did at the Battels of *Pharsalia* and *Munda*. Courage would have cost *Virgil* nothing, to have bestow'd it on his Hero, and he might as easily have thrown him upon the Coast of *Carthage* in a calm temper of mind, as in a panick fear.

*St. Evremont* is very severe upon *Virgil* on this account, and has criticized upon his character of *Æneas* in this manner. When *Virgil* tells us;

*Extemplo Æneæ solvuntur frigore membra,  
Ingemit, & duplices tendens ad sidera palmas, &c.*



Seiz'd as he is, says St. Evremont, with this chillness through all his limbs, the first sign of life we find in him, is his groaning; then he lifts up his hands to Heaven, and in all appearance, would implore its succour, if the condition wherein the good Hero finds himself, would afford him strength enough to raise his mind to the Gods, and pray with attention. His Soul, which could not apply it self to any thing else, abandons it self to lamentations; and like those desolate Widows, who upon the first trouble they meet with, wish they were in the grave with their dear Husbands, the poor Æneas bewails his not having perish'd before Troy with Hector, and esteems them very happy who left their bones in the bosom of so sweet and dear a Country. Some people, adds he, may perhaps believe he says so, because he envies their happiness; but I am persuaded, says St. Evremont, it's for fear of the danger that threatens him. The same Author, after he has thus expos'd his want of courage, adds, The good Æneas hardly ever concerns himself in any important or glorious design: It's enough for him that he discharges his conscience in the offices of a pious, tender, and compassionate Man. He carries his Father on his shoulders, he conjugally laments his dear Creusa, he causes his Nurse to be interr'd, and makes a Funeral pile for his trusty Pilot Palinurus, for whom he sheds a thousand tears. Here is (says he) a sorry Hero in Paganism, who would have made an admirable Saint among some Christians. In short, it's St. Evremont's opinion, he was fitter to make a Founder of an Order than of a State.

Thus far, and perhaps too far, St. Evremont: I beg leave to take notice, that the Storm in *Lucan* is drawn in stronger colours, and strikes the  
mind



mind with greater horror, than that in *Virgil*; notwithstanding the first has no supernatural cause assign'd for it, and the latter is rais'd by a God, at the instigation of a Goddess, that was both Wife and Sister of *Jupiter*.

In the *Pharsalia*, most of the transactions and events, that compose the relation, are wonderful and surprising tho' true, as well as instructive, and entertaining. To enumerate them all, were to transcribe the work itself, and therefore I shall only hint at some of the most remarkable. With what dignity, and justness of character, are the two great Rivals, *Pompey* and *Cæsar*, introduc'd in the first Book; and how beautifully, and with what a masterly art, are they oppos'd to one another? Add to this, the justest Similitudes by which their different Characters are illustrated in the second & ninth Book. Who can but admire the figure that *Cato's* Virtue makes, in more places than one? And I persuade my self, if *Lucan* had liv'd to finish his design, the death of that Illustrious Roman had made one of the most moving, as well as one of the most sublime Episodes of his Poem. In the third Book, *Pompey's* Dream, *Cæsar's* breaking open the Temple of *Saturn*, the Siege of *Marseilles*, the Sea Fight, and the Sacred Grove, have each of them their particular excellence, that in my opinion come very little short of any thing we find in *Homer* or *Virgil*.

In the fourth Book, there are a great many charming incidents, and among the rest, that of the Soldiers running out of their Camp to meet and embrace one another, and the deplorable story of *Vulteius*. The fifth Book affords us a fine account of the Oracle of *Delphos*, its origin, the manner of  
its



its delivering Answers, and the reason of its then silence. Then upon the occasion of a Mutiny in *Cæsar's* Camp near *Placentia*, & in his manner of passing the *Adriatick* in a small Boat, amidst the Storm I hinted at, he has given us the noblest and the best image of that great Man. But what affects me above all, is the parting of *Pompey* and *Cornelia*, in the end of the Book: It has something in it as moving and tender, as ever was felt, or perhaps imagin'd.

In the description of the Witch *Erietho*, in the sixth Book, we have a beautiful Picture of Horror; for even works of that kind have their beauties in Poetry, as well as in Painting. The seventh Book is most taken up with what relates to the famous Battel of *Pharsalia*, which decided the fate of *Rome*. It is so related, that the Reader may rather think himself a Spectator of, or even engag'd in, the Battel, than so remote from the Age in which it was fought. There is, towards the end of this Book, a noble majestick description of the general Conflagration, and of that last Catastrophe, which must put an end to this frame of Heav'n and Earth. To this is added, in the most elevated stile, his sentiments of the immortality of the Soul, and of rewards and punishments after this life. All these are touch'd with the nicest delicacy of expression and thought, especially that about the universal Conflagration; and agrees with what we find of it in Holy-writ. In so much that I am willing to believe *Lucan* might have convers'd with *St Peter* at *Rome*, it be true he was ever there; or he might have seen that Epistle of his, wherein he gives us the very same idea of it.

In the eighth Book our passions are again touch'd with the misfortunes of *Cornelia* and *Pompey*; but especially



especially with the Death, and unworthy Funeral, of the latter. In this Book is likewise drawn, with the greatest art, the Character of young *Ptolemy* and his Ministers; particularly that of the Villain *Photimus* is exquisitely expos'd in his own Speech in Council.

In the ninth Book, after the Apotheosis of *Pompey*, *Cato* is introduc'd as the fittest Man after him to head the Cause of Liberty and *Rome*. This Book is the longest, and, in my opinion, the most entertaining in the whole Poem. The march of *Cato* through the Desarts of *Libya*, affords a noble and agreeable variety of matter; and the Virtues of his Hero, amidst these distresses through which he leads him, seems every where to deserve these raptures of praise he bestows upon him. Add to this, the artful descriptions of the various poisons with which these desarts abounded, and their different effects upon human bodies, than which nothing can be more moving or poetical.

But *Cato's* Answer to *Labienus* in this Book, upon his desiring him to consult the Oracle of *Jupiter Hammon* about the event of the Civil-War, and the fortune of *Rome*, is a Master-piece not to be equal'd. All the Attributes of God, such as his Omnipotence, his Prescience, his Justice, his Goodness, and his unsearchable decrees, are painted in the most awful, and the strongest colours, and such as may make Christians themselves blush, for not coming up to them in most of their Writings upon that subject. I know not but *St Evremont* has carry'd the matter too far, when in mentioning this passage, he concludes, *If all the ancient Poets had spoke as worthily of the Oracles of their Gods, he should make no scruple to prefer them to the Divines and Philosophers*  
of



of our time. We may see, says he, in the concourse of so many people, that came to consult the Oracle of Hammon, what effect a publick opinion can produce, where Zeal and Superstition mingle together. We may see in Labienus, a pious sensible Man, who to his respect for the Gods, joyns that consideration and esteem we ought to preserve for Virtue in Good Men. Cato is a Religious severe Philosopher, wean'd from all vulgar opinions, who entertains those lofty thoughts of the Gods, which pure undebauch'd Reason, and a truly elevated knowledge can give us of them; Every thing here, says St. Evremont, is poetical, every thing is consonant to Truth and Reason. It is not poetical upon the score of any ridiculous fiction, or for some extravagant Hyperbole, but for the daring greatness and Majesty of the Language, and for the noble elevation of the Discourse. It's thus, adds he, that Poetry is the Language of the Gods, and that Poets are wise; and it's so much the greater wonder to find it in Lucan, says he, because it's neither to be met with in Homer nor Virgil. I remember Montaigne, who is allow'd by all to have been an admirable Judge in these matters, prefers Lucan's character of Cato to Virgil, or any other of the ancient Poets. He thinks all of them flat and languishing, but Lucan much more strong, tho' overthrown by the extravagancy of his own force.

The Tenth Book, imperfect as it is, gives us, among other things, a view of the Egyptian magnificence, with a curious account of the then receiv'd opinions of the increase and decrease of the river Nile. From the variety of the story, and many other particulars I need not mention in this short account, it may easily appear, that a true

History



History may be as delightful as a Romance or Fiction, when the Author makes choice of a subject that affords so many, and so surprizing incidents.

Among the faults that have been laid to *Lucan's* charge, the most justly imputed are those of his Stile; and indeed how could it be otherwise? Let us but remember the imperfect state, in which his sudden and imature death left the *Pharsalia*, the design it self being probably but half finished, and what was writ of it, but slightly, if at all, revis'd. We are told, it's true, he either corrected the three first Books himself, or his Wife did it for him, in his own life-time. Be it so; but what are the corrections of a Lady, or a young Man of six and twenty, to those he might have made at forty, or a more advanc'd age? *Virgil*, the most correct and judicious Poet that ever was, continued correcting his *Æneid* for near as long a series of years together, as *Lucan* liv'd, and yet dy'd with a strong opinion, that it was imperfect still. If *Lucan* had liv'd to his age, the *Pharsalia* without doubt would have made another kind of figure, than it now does, notwithstanding the difference to be found in the *Roman* language, between the times of *Nero* and *Augustus*.

It must be own'd he is in many places obscure, and hard, and therefore not so agreeable, & comes short of the purity, sweetness and delicate propriety of *Virgil*. Yet it's still universally agreed among both Ancients and Moderns, that his Genius was wonderfully great, but at the same time too haughty and headstrong to be govern'd by Art; and that his stile was like his Genius, learn'd, bold, and lively, but withal too tragical, and blustering.

I am by no means willing to compare the *Pharsalia*



*salia* to the *Æneid*; but I must say, with St. *Evremont*, that for what purely regards the Elevation of thought, *Pompey*, *Cæsar*, *Cato*, and *Labiens* shine much more in *Lucan*, than *Jupiter*, *Mercury*, *Juno*, or *Venus* do in *Virgil*. The Idea's which *Lucan* has given us of these great Men are truly greater, and affect us more sensibly, than those which *Virgil* has given us of his Deities. The latter has cloath'd his Gods with human infirmities, to adapt them to the capacity of Men: The other has rais'd his Heroes so, as to bring them into competition with the Gods themselves. In a word, the Gods are not so valuable in *Virgil*, as the Heros. In *Lucan*, the Heros equal the Gods. After all, it must be allow'd, that most things throughout the whole *Pharsalia* are greatly and justly said, with regard even to the language and expression: But the sentiments are every where so beautiful and elevated, that they appear, as he describes *Cæsar* in *Amyclus's* Cottage in the fifth Book, noble and magnificent in any dress. It's in this elevation of thought that *Lucan* justly excels: This is his *fort*, and what raises him up to an equality with the greatest of the ancient Poets.

I cannot omit here the delicate character of *Lucan's* Genius, as mention'd by *Strada* in the Emblematick way. It's commonly known that Pope *Leo* the Tenth was not only learn'd himself, but a great Patron of Learning, and us'd to be present at the conversations and performances of all the polite Writers of his time. The Wits of *Rome* entertain'd him one day at his *Villa* on the banks of the *Tyber*, with an Interlude in the nature of a *Poetical Masquerade*. They had their *Parnassus*, their *Pegasus*, their *Helicon*, and every one of the ancient Poets in their  
several



several characters, where each acted the part that was suitable to his manner of writing, and among the rest one that acted *Lucan*. There was none, says he, that was plac'd in a higher station, or had a greater prospect under him than *Lucan*. He vaulted upon *Pegasus* with all the heat and intrepidity of Youth, and seem'd desirous of mounting into the clouds upon the back of him. But as the hinder feet of the Horse stuck to the mountain, while the body rear'd up in the air, the Poet with great difficulty kept himself from sliding off, insomuch that the Spectators often gave him for gone, and cry'd out now and then he was tumbling. Thus *Strada*.

I shall sum up all I have time to say of *Lucan*, with another character, as it is given by one of the most polite Men of the age he liv'd in, and who under the protection of the same Pope *Leo X.* was one of the first Restorers of Learning in the latter end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth Century. I mean *Johannes Sulpitius Verulanus*, who with the assistance of *Beroaldus*, *Badius*, and some others of the first form in the Republick of Letters, publish'd *Lucan* with notes at *Rome*, in year 1514, being the first impressiion, that I have seen of him. Poetry and Painting, with the knowledge of the *Greek* and *Latin* tongues, rose about that time to a prodigious height in a small compass of years; and whatever we may think to the contrary, they have declin'd ever since. *Verulanus* in his Dedication to Cardinal *Palavicini*, prefix'd to that Edition, has not only given us a delicate sententious criticism on the *Pharsalia*, but a beautiful judicious comparison between *Lucan* & *Virgil*, and that in a stile which in my opinion comes but little short of *Salust*, or the Writers of the *Augustan* Age.



Age. It is to the following purpose in *English*, and it may not be unacceptable to the Reader, that I have put the *Latin* in the margin.

I come now to the Author I have commented upon, says *Sulpitius Verulanus*, and shall endeavour to describe him, as well as observe in what he differs from that great Poet *Virgil*. *Lucan*, in the opinion of *Fabius*, is no less a Pattern for Orators than for Poets; and always adhering strictly to truth, he seems to have as fair a pretence to the character of an Historian; for he equally performs each of these offices. His expression is bold and lively; his sentiments are clear, his fictions within compass of probability, and his digressions proper: His Orations artful, correct, manly and full of matter. In the other parts of his work, he is grave fluent, copious, and elegant; abounding with great variety, and wonderful erudition. And in unriddling the intricacy of contrivances, designs and

ac-

\* Nunc ad Vatem quem enarravimus me convertam: qualisque sit, & in quo a Vergilio poeta summo differat explicabo. Lucanus non minus Oratoribus quam Poetis Fabii iudicio imitandus, cum puram historiae fidem sequatur, etiam Historici sustinere personam videtur: singulorum enim pariter officio fungitur. Quippe ardens, concitatus, sententiis clarissimus, modesta figmenta & concinnas habet evagationes. Estque in concionibus artificiosus, abundans, virilis, & cultus. In cæteris vero gravis, copiosus, amplus, tersus, mira eruditione & rerum varietate perfusus. Tantaque carminis majestate, consilia, rationes gestaque explicat, ut hæc ipsa non legere sed cernere videaris. Bella vero & conflictus non narrari sed geri: urbes trepidare: acies concurrere: & militum ardorem, terroremque putes aspicere. Cumque sit in descriptionibus frequens & locuples: in rerum perscrutanda natura, exprimendisque affectibus perspicax; in moribus judicandis argutus; atque in omni ostentanda doctrina versatilis: quem Cosmographum, quem Astrologum, aut Mathematicum, aut Philosophum dum eum legimus desideramus? Quis enim de rebus

in



actions, his stile is so masterly, that you rather seem to see, than read of those transactions. But as for enterprizes and Battels, you imagine them not related but acted: Towns allarm'd, Armies engag'd, the eagerness and tetror of the several Soldiers, seem present to your view. As our Author is frequent and fertile in descriptions; and none more skilful in discovering the secret springs of action, and their rise in human passions; as he is an acute searcher into the manners of Men, and most dextrous in applying all sorts of learning to his subject: What other Cosmographer, Astrologer, Philosopher or Mathematician do we stand in need of, while we read him? Who has more judiciously handled, or treated with more delicacy, whatever topics his fancy has led him to, or have casually fall'n in his way? *Maro* is, without doubt, a great Poet; so is *Lucan*. In so apparent an equality, 'tis hard to decide which excels: For both have justly obtained the highest commendations. *Maro* is rich and magnificent; *Lucan* sumptuous and splendid: The first is discreet, inventive, and sublime; the latter free, harmonious, and full of spirit. *Virgil* seems to move with the

C 2

de-

in quas incidit, aut affectat, subtilius & accuratius differit? Magnus profecto est *Maro*, magnus *Lucanus*; adeoque prope par, ut uter sit major possis ambigere. Summis enim uterque est laudibus eloquentiæ cumulatus. Dives & magnificus *Maro*: hic sumptuosus & splendidus. Ille maturus sublimis abundans: hic vehemens canorus effusus. Ille venerabilius pontificio more quadam cum religione videtur incedere: hic cum terrore concitatus imperatorio. Ille cura & diligentia cultus: hic natura & studio perpolitus. Ille suavitate & dulcedine animos capit: hic ardore & spiritu complet. *Vergilius* nitidus, beatus, compositus. *Lucanus* varius floridus aptus. Ille fortioribus telis pugnare videtur: hic pluribus. Ille plus roboris habere: hic plus terroris & acrimoniæ. Illum grandi tuba uti & horrida dixeris: hunc fere pari sed clariori. Tanta denique est huic cum illo affinitas & in diversitate præstantia; ut cum ad illam *Maronis* divinitatem accesserit nemo, tamen nisi ille priorem locum apud nos occupasset, hic possideret.



devout solemnity of a reverend Prelate: *Lucan* to march with the noble haughtiness of a victorious General. One owes most to labour and application; the other to Nature and practice. One lulls the soul with the sweetness and music of his verse; the other raises it by his fire and rapture. *Virgil* is sedate, happy in his conceptions, free from faults; *Lucan* quick, various and florid: He seems to fight with stronger Weapons, this with more. The first surpasses all in solid strength; the latter excels in vigour and poyncancy. You would think that the one sounds rather a larger and deeper ton'd Trumpet; the other a less indeed, but clearer. In short, so great is the affinity, and the struggle for precedence between them, that tho' no body be allow'd to come up to that *Divinity* in *Maro*; yet had he not been possess'd of the chief seat on *Parnassus*, our Author's claim to it had been indisputable.

Thus much for *Lucan*; And it may be expected, I should give some account of Mr. *Rowe*, who has obliged the world with the following Translation of him in *English* verse. Never Man had it more in his nature than he, to love and oblige his Friends living, or celebrate their Memory when dead; what pity is it then, that for want of information, there cannot be paid to his name that just encomium he ev'ry way deserv'd?

He was born at *Little Berkford* in *Bedfordshire*, at the house of *Jasper Edwards*, Esq; his Mother's Father, in the year 1673. of an ancient Family in *Devonshire*, that for many Ages had made a handsome figure in their country, and was known by the name of *Rowes* of *Lambertoun*. He could trace his Ancestors, in a direct line, up to the times of the *Holy War*, where one of them so distinguish'd him-



himself in the *Holy Land*, that at his return, he had the Coat of Arms given him, which they bore ever since, that being in those days all the reward of military virtue, or of blood spilt in those expeditions. From that time downward to Mr. *Rowe's* Father, the Family kept themselves to the frugal management of a private fortune, and the innocent pleasures of a country life. Having a handsome seat, and a competent Estate, they liv'd beyond the fear of want, or reach of envy. In all the changes of Governments, they are said to have ever lean'd towards the side of publick liberty, and in that retir'd situation of life to have beheld with grief and concern the many incroachments that have been made upon it from time to time.

His Father was *John Rowe*, and the first of the Family, as his Son has told me, that chang'd a country life for a Liberal profession. After he had past the Schools at home, he was brought up to *London*, and enter'd a Student of the Law in the *Middle Temple*, where sometime after he was call'd to the Bar, and at length made a Serjeant at Law. He was a Gentleman in great esteem for many engaging qualities, of very considerable practice at the Bar, and stood fair for the first vacancy on the Bench, when he died the 7<sup>th</sup> day of *April*, 1692. and was buried in the *Temple Church* the 7<sup>th</sup> of *May* following. Let it be mention'd to the Honour of this Gentleman, that when he publish'd Serjeant *Benloe* and Judge *Dalison's Reports*, he had the honesty and boldness to observe in the Preface, how moderate these two great Lawyers had been in their opinions concerning the extent of the Royal Prerogative; and that he durst do this in the late King *James's* Reign, at a time when a *Dispensing Power* was set up, as inherent in the Crown. From such



worthy Ancestors *Nicholas Rowe* was descended, who, together with the ancient Paternal Seat of the Family, inherited their probity and good nature, contentment of mind, and an unbyass'd love to their Country.

His Father took all the care possible of his education, and when he was fit for it, sent him to *Westminster* School, under the famous Dr. *Busby*. He made an extraordinary progress in all the parts of learning taught in that School, and about the age of twelve years was chosen one of the King's Scholars. He became in a little time Master to a great perfection of all the classical Authors, both *Greek* and *Latin*, and made a tolerable proficiency in the *Hebrew*; but Poetry was his early bent, and his darling study. He compos'd at that time several copies of Verses upon different subjects both in *Greek* and *Latin*, and some in *English*, which were much admir'd, and the more that they cost him very little pains, and seem'd to flow from his Imagination, almost as fast as his pen.

His Father designing him for his own Profession, took him from that School when he was about sixteen years of age: and enter'd him a Student in the *Middle Temple*, whereof he himself was a Member, that he might have him under his immediate care and Instruction. Being capable of any part of knowledge he apply'd his mind to, he made very remarkable advances in the study of the Law; and was not content, as he told me, to know it as a collection of *Statutes* or *Customs* only, but as a *System* founded upon right Reason, and calculated for the good of Mankind. Being afterwards call'd to the Bar, he appear'd in as promising a way to make a figure in that Profession, as any of his Contemporaries; if the love of the *Belles Lettres*,  
and



and that of Poetry in particular, had not stop'd him in his career. He had the advantage of the friendship and protection of one of the finest Gentlemen, as well as one of the greatest Lawyers of that time, Sir George Treby, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who was fond of him to a great degree, and had it both in his power and inclination to promote his interest.

But the *Muses* had stoln away his heart from his infancy, and his passion for them rendred the study of the *Law* dry and tasteless to his palate. He struggled for some time against the natural bent of his mind, but in vain; for *Homer* and *Virgil*, *Sophocles* and *Euripides* had infinitely more charms with him, than the best Authors that had writ of the *Law* of *England*. He now and then could not refrain from making some copies of Verses on subjects that fell in his way, which being approv'd of by his intimate Friends, to whom only he shew'd them, that approbation prov'd his snare; so that from that time he began to give way to the natural bias of his mind, and would needs try what he could do in Tragedy.

The first he wrote was *The Ambitious Step-Mother*; which meeting with universal applause, as it well deserv'd, he laid aside all thoughts of rising in the *Law*, and turn'd them ever after, in their main channel, towards Poetry. This his first Tragedy he writ when twenty five years of age, and as a tryal only of his genius that way. The purity of the language the justness of his characters, the noble elevation of the sentiments, were all of them admirably adapted to the plan of the Play. His talent lay in *Heroick Poetry*, and consequently in *Tragedy*. For Comedy, he once try'd it, but found his Genius did not lean that way. He writ several Tragedies afterwards, which



which are in every body's hands, and all of them highly approv'd by Men of taste, upon the account of the loftiness of thought, and the delicate propriety of the language; in which last I may venture to say, no one has ever outdone him, few equal'd him.

The Tragedy he valu'd himself most upon, and which was most valu'd, was his *Tamerlane*; and never Author, in my opinion, did more justice to his Hero, than he to that excellent Prince: For *Tamerlane* was the very Man that Mr. Rowe has painted him. In that Play, he aim'd at a Parallel between the late King *William* of immortal Memory and *Tamerlane*; as also between *Bajazet*, and a Monarch who is since dead. That glorious ambition and noble ardour in *Tamerlane*, to break the chains of enslav'd nations, and set Mankind free from the incroachments of lawless Power, are painted in the most lively, as well as the most amiable colours. On the other side, his manner of introducing on the Stage a Prince that thinks Mankind is made but for him, and whose chief aim is to perpetuate his name to Posterity, by that havock and ruin he scatters through the World, are all drawn with that pomp of horror and detestation which such monstrous actions do deserve. And since nothing could be more calculated, for raising in the minds of the Audience, a true passion for Liberty, and a just abhorrence for Slavery; how this Play came to be discouraged, next to a Prohibition, in latter end of a late Reign, I leave it to others to give a reason.

I shall say nothing of any of the rest of Mr. Rowe's Plays in particular; but it may be justly said of them all, that never Poet painted *Virtue* or *Religion* in a more charming dress on the Stage, nor were ever

*Vice*



*Vice* and *Impiety* better expos'd to contempt and hatred. There runs through every one of them an air of Religion and Virtue, attended with all the social duties of life, and a constant untainted love to his Country. The same principles of Liberty he had early imbib'd himself, and seem'd a part of his constitution, appear'd in every thing he wrote, and he took all occasions that fell in his way, to make the Stage subservient to them. His Muse was so religiously chaste, that I do not remember one word in any of his Plays or writings that might admit but of a *double entendre* in point of decency or morals. There is nothing to be found in them to humour the deprav'd taste of the Age, by nibbling at *Scripture*, or depreciating things in themselves Sacred: and it was the less wonder, that he observ'd this rule in his Dramatick performances, since in his ordinary conversation, and when his mirth and humour enliven'd the whole company, he us'd to express his dissatisfaction, in the severest manner, with any thing that look'd that way. Being much conversant in the *Holy Scriptures*, it's observable that to raise the highest Ideas of Virtue, he has with great art in several of his Tragedies made use of those expressions and Metaphors in them, that taste most of the *Sublime*.

Besides his Plays, Mr. *Rowe* wrote a great many copies of Verses on different subjects, which it's hop'd his Friends may some time or other publish together, and whereof many have been already printed apart. Being a great admirer of *Shakespear*, he oblig'd the Publick with a new Edition of his Works, and prefix'd to it a short account of his Life. In that Account he lay under the same misfortune that I have done in this Account of Mr. *Rowe*; He wanted information to do justice to



*Shakespear*. He took all occasions to express the vast esteem he had for that wonderful Man, and endeavour'd in some of his Pieces to imitate his manner of writing, particularly in the Tragedy of *Jane Shore*. He has given him the character he well deserv'd, in the Prologue to that Play in the following verses, which I am the more willing to insert here, because I believe there is no Man of taste but pays to *Shakespear's* Memory the homage that's due to one of the greatest Genius's that ever appear'd in Dramatick Poetry. The lines are these.

*In such an Age, Immortal Shakespear wrote,  
By no quaint Rules, nor hampering Criticks taught,  
With rough, majestick force, he mov'd the heart,  
And strength and nature made amends for art.  
Our humble Author does his steps pursue,  
He owns he had the mighty Bard in view;  
And in these Scenes has made it more his care  
To rouse the Passions, than to charm the ear.*

But Mr. Rowe's last, and perhaps his best Poem is this his Translation of *Lucan*; which he just liv'd to finish. He had entertain'd an early inclination for that Author, and I believe it was the darling passion he had for the Liberty and Constitution of his Country, that first inclin'd him to think of translating him. He thought it was a pity, that a Work in which the Cause of Liberty was set in such a shining light, should be preserv'd only in the dead language wherein it was written; and therefore thought it well worth his pains to put it, in an *English* dress, for the benefit of his Country-men. As this is the happiest Nation of the world in its Constitution, and happy even in spite of our selves, he judg'd that all who are in love with it, must needs be fond of an Author, who not only wrote for the ancient Constitution of his own Country, but fell



a sacrifice for endeavouring to support it.

As to the Translation it self, I persuade my self it will meet with a kind reception in the world. I dare be bold to say the Language is pure, and the Versification both musical and adapted to the subject. I have no reason to doubt but the true meaning of the Original is faithfully preserv'd through the whole work, & if I may venture to judge, the Translation comes up to the spirit of the Original, far as the difference between the *Roman* and *English* Languages will allow of.

I am afraid I have gone out of my depth, in giving my opinion of a peice of this kind, being no Poet my self; so I leave this Translation of *Lucan* to make its way by its own merit. I know *May* has translated it near an age ago, and I confess it is many years since I read it. But it must be own'd, that it's but a lame performance, and does not reach the spirit or sense of *Lucan*. The Language and Versification are yet worse, and fall infinitely short of the lofty numbers and propriety of expression in which *Mr. Rowe* excels. I know of no other Translation of *Lucan* in any of the living languages, in verse, except that of *Brebeuf* in *French*. I have a very great value for it, and the Author, if it were for no other reason, but that he had the honest boldness to publish such a work in his native language, that was diametrically opposite to the Maxims of Government pursued by the Prince then reigning. His courage in this matter deserves yet the more to be applauded, that when all the other *Classicks* were publish'd for the use of the *Dauphin*, *Lucan* alone was prohibited. It's observable, he has carry'd in some places in the *French* language the heat of *Lucan*, farther than *Lucan* himself in the *Latin*, and that by attempting the fire of his Author, he has,



if I may be allow'd the expression, fir'd himself much more. This is what happens to him frequently: But again at other times he flags, and when *Lucan* happily hits on the true beauty of a thought, *Brebeuf* falls infinitely below him, through an affectation of appearing easy and natural, when he ought to exert all his force. I might give a great many instances of this last, but shall confine my self to one which will set in a true light the difference between the two Translations of *Lucan* by *Brebeuf* and Mr. *Rowe*. That strong celebrated Line in *Lucan*,

*Victrix Causa Diis placuit, sed victa Catoni,*

is with the whole period, thus done by Mr *Rowe*, tho' none of the brightest lines in his Translation.

*Justly to name the better Cause were hard,*

*While greatest Names for either side declar'd:*

*Victorious Cæsar by the Gods was crown'd,*

*The vanquish'd Party was by Cato own'd.*

When *Brebeuf* comes to translate this passage, he does it after this manner.

*De si hauts partisans s'arment pour chacun d'eux,*

*Qu'on ne scait qui defendre, ou qui blamer des deux,*

*Qui des deux a tiré plus justement l'épée;*

*Les Dieux servent Cesar, & Caton suit Pompée.*

What can be poorer than this last? It does not answer the nobleness of the *Latin*, and besides it maims the sense of the Author. For *Lucan*, who had his imagination full of the virtue of *Cato*, intended to raise him above, or at least equal him to the Gods, as to the merit of the cause, that occasion'd the opposition: But *Brebeuf*, instead of raising him to a competition with the Gods, makes him only a Retainer of *Pompey's*. This puts me in mind of an observation I have frequently made upon most of our *English* Translations: Whenever there happens an expression or period of a distinguish'd beauty, it's there they fall often



often not only short of the original, but mistake intirely the sense. I shall give but one instance in *Dryden's Virgil*. There is not in all the inimitable *Æneid* a more beautiful period than that in the sixth book concerning *Marcellus*, which *Virgil* sums up in this hemisticon,

*Tu Marcellus eris:* *Dryden* turns it thus,

O! could'st thou break through Fate's severe decree,  
A new *Marcellus* shall arise in thee.

which is altogether wide from the meaning of *Virgil*, and sinks infinitely below the dignity of his verse.

I might take notice here of several passages of *Lucan* left out in *Brebeuf*, which well deserv'd a place in his Translation. I shall only mention one in the sixth book concerning the Witch *Erietho*, which in my opinion is a very beautiful picture of Horror. *Brebeuf* cuts it short, and in its place gives us a love story of his own invention between *Burrhus* and *Octavia*, which is nothing to the purpose, and falls infinitely short of the spirit of *Lucan*. Yet after all it cannot be deny'd, but *Brebeuf's* performance is in the main admirably well done and in many places he appears animated with the same fire we find in *Lucan*. I cannot omit one instance of this in that passage of the third Book concerning the Origine of Letters, which is one of the finest in *Lucan*, and excellently done into *French* by *Brebeuf*. *Lucan* has it thus,

*Phænices primi, famæ si creditur, ausi  
Mansuram rudibus vocem signare figuris.*

*Brebeuf* turns it after this manner,

C'est de luy que nous vient cet art ingenieux  
De peindre la parole & de parler aux yeux,  
Et par les traits divers des figures tracées,  
Donner de la couleur, & du corps aux pensées.

The translation of this passage by *Brebeuf* is excellent.



cellently imitated in *English* by a young *Lady*\* that I had the honour to be acquainted with, which if I mistake not, transcends *Brebeuf* or even *Lucan* himself. It's thus,

*The noble art from Cadmus took its rise  
Of painting words, and speaking to the eyes.  
He first in wondrous magick fetters bound  
The airy voice, and stop'd the flying sound.  
The various figures by his pencil wrought,  
Gave colour, and a body to the thought.*

To return to Mr. *Rowe*: He just liv'd to put an end to this Translation of *Lucan's Pharsalia*, and if he had liv'd a little longer, it's probable he had prefix'd to it another kind of Preface than this, with a thorough criticism on the whole work. I shall say nothing further of him in the quality of a Poet, since this Translation, and his other Works, will sufficiently justify his title to it. As to his person, it was graceful and well made, his face regular and of a manly beauty. As his Soul was well lodg'd, so it's rational and animal Faculties excell'd in a high degree. He had a quick and fruitful invention, a deep penetration, and a large compass of thought, with a singular dexterity, and easiness in making his thoughts to be understood. He was Master of most parts of polite Learning, especially the Classical Authors both *Greek* and *Latin*; understood the *French*, *Italian* & *Spanish* languages, and spoke the first fluently, and the other two tollerably well.

He had likewise read most of the *Greek* and *Roman* Histories in their original languages, and most that are writ in *English*, *French*, *Italian*, and *Spanish*. He had a good taste in Philosophy, and having a firm impression of Religion upon his mind, he took great delight in Divinity and Ecclesiastical History

\* A Daughter of the Viscount Moleworth.



History, in both which he made great advances in the times he retir'd into the country, which were frequent. He exprest on all occasions his full persuasion of the truth of Reveal'd Religion, and being a sincere Member of the establish'd Church himself, he pitied, but condemn'd not, those that dissented from it. He abhor'd the Principle of persecuting Men upon the account of their opinions in Religion; and being strict in his own, he took it not upon him to censure those of another persuasion. His conversation was pleasant, witty, and learn'd, without the least tincture of affectation or pedantry; and his inimitable manner of diverting and enlivening the company, made it impossible for any one to be out of humour when he was in it. Envy and detraction seem'd to be entirely foreign to his constitution: And whatever provocations he met with at any time, he past them over without the least thought of resentment or revenge. As *Homer* had a *Zoilus*, so *Mr. Rowe* had sometimes his: For there were not wanting malevolent people, and pretenders to Poetry too, that would now and then bark at his best performances: but he was so much conscious of his own Genius, and had so much good nature as to forgive them, nor could he ever be tempted to return them an answer.

The love of Learning and Poetry made him not the less fit for business, and no body apply'd himself closer to it, when it requir'd his attendance. The late Duke of *Queensberry*, when he was Secretary of State, made him his Secretary for publick affairs; and when that truly great Man came to know him well, he was never so pleas'd as when *Mr. Rowe* was in his company. After the Duke's death, all avenues were stop'd to his preferment; and during the rest of that Reign, he past his time with the Muses and his Books, and sometimes the conversation of his Friends. Upon



Upon the King's accession to the Throne, his merit was taken notice of. The King gave him a lucrative place in the Customs, and made him *Poet Laureat*; the Prince of *Wales* confer'd on him the place of *Clerk* of his *Council*; and the Lord *Parker*, Lord Chancellor, made him his *Secretary* for the *Presentations*, the very day he receiv'd the *Seals*, and without his asking it. He was much lov'd and cherish'd by the latter: And it was no wonder that one of his endowments was in favour with that noble Person, who, together with a profound knowledge in the *Law*, worthy of his high Station, has adorn'd his mind with all the other more polite parts of Learning. When he had just got to be easy in his fortune, and was in a fair way to make it better, Death swept him away, and in him depriv'd the World of one of the best Men, as well as one of the best Genius's of the Age. He dy'd like a *Christian* and a *Philosopher*, in charity with all Mankind, and with an absolute resignation to the will of God. He kept up his good humour to the last, and took leave of his Wife and Friends, immediately before his last Agony, with the same tranquility of mind, and the same indifference for life, as tho' he had been upon taking but a short journey. He was twice married, first to a Daughter of the deceas'd Mr. *Persons*, one of the Auditors of the Revenue, and afterwards to a Daughter of Mr. *Devenish* of a good Family in *Dorsetshire*. By the first he had a Son, and by the second a Daughter, both yet living. He died the sixth of *December* 1718, in the 45<sup>th</sup> year of his age, and was buried the nineteenth of the same month in *Westminster Abby*, in the Isle where many of our *English* Poets are interr'd, over-against *Chaucer*; his body being attended by a select number of his Friends, and the *Dean* and *Choir* officiating at the Funeral.

Feb. 26. 1719.





# LUCAN'S PHARSALIA.

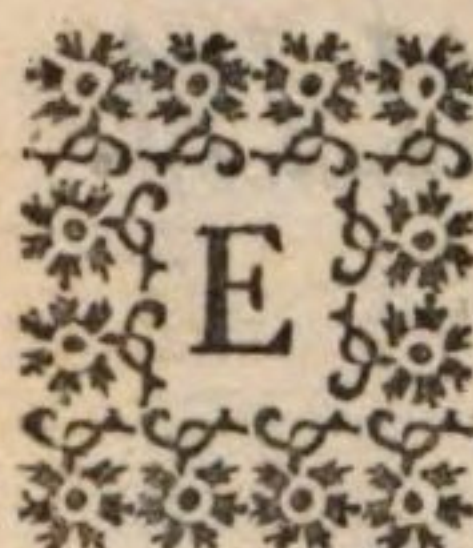
## B O O K I.

### The ARGUMENT.

*In the first Book, after a proposition of his Subject, a short view of the ruins occasion'd by the Civil-Wars in Italy, and a complement to Nero, Lucan gives the principal causes of the Civil War, together with the characters of Cæsar and Pompey: After that, the Story properly begins with Cæsar's passing the Rubicon (which was the bound of his Province towards Rome) and his march to Ariminum. Thither the Tribunes and Curio who had been driv'n out of the City by the opposite party, come to him, and demand his protection. Then follows his Speech to his Army, and a particular mention of the several Parts of Gaul, from which his Troops were drawn together to his assistance. From Cæsar the Poet turns to describe the general consternation at Rome, and the flight of great part of the Senate and People at the news of his March. From hence he takes occasion to relate the fore-going Prodigies, which were partly an occasion of those pannick terrors, and likewise the ceremonies that were us'd by the Priests for pu-*



rifying the City, and averting the anger of the Gods; and then ends this Book with the inspiration and Prophecy of a Roman Matron, in which she enumerates the principal events which were to happen in the course of the Civil-war.

 *Mathian* plains with slaughter cover'd  
o'er,  
And rage unknown to Civil-wars before,  
Establish'd violence, and lawless might,  
Avow'd and hallow'd by the name of Right;  
A Race renown'd, the World's victorious Lords, 5  
Turn'd on themselves with their own hostile swords;  
Piles against piles oppos'd in impious fight,  
And Eagles against Eagles bending flight;  
Of blood by friends, by kindred, parents, spilt,  
One common horror and promiscuous guilt, 10  
A

*Verse 1.* THIS first period contains a Proposition of the whole work, the Civil-War; and I would only observe once for all, that as the Readers, who compare it with the original, may see that I have transpos'd the order of it in the translation, and that on purpose, I have taken the same liberty in many other places of this work; especially where I thought such transposition wou'd give an emphasis and a strength to the latter end of the period. *Emathia* was a Province properly of *Macedonia*, and adjoining to *Thessalia*, but is most commonly used by this Author for *Thessalia*.

V. 7. *Piles against piles.* ] I have chosen to translate the Latin word *Pilum* thus nearly, or indeed rather to keep it, and make it *English*; because it was a weapon, as Eagles were the Ensigns, peculiar to the *Romans*, and made use of here by *Lucan* purposely to denote the war made amongst themselves. This *Pilum* was a sort of javelin which they darted at the Enemies; the description of it may be found in *Polybius*, *Vegetius*, or in our own *Dr. Kenner's Roman Antiquities*.



A shatter'd World in wild disorder tost,  
Leagues, Laws, and Empire in confusion lost;  
Of all the woes which civil discords bring,  
And *Rome* o'ercome by *Roman* Arms, I sing.

What blind, detested madness could afford 15  
Such horrid licence to the mnr'd'ring sword?  
Say, *Romans*, whence so dire a fury rose,  
To glut with *Latian* blood your barb'rous Foes?  
Could you in Wars like these provoke your Fate?  
Wars, where no triumphs on the Victor wait! 20  
While *Babylon's* proud Spires yet rise so high,  
And rich in *Roman* spoils invade the sky;  
While yet no vengeance is to *Crassus* paid,  
But unatton'd repines the wand'ring Shade! 24  
What tracts of land, what Realms unknown before,  
What Seas wide-stretching to the distant shore,  
What Crowns, what Empires might that blood have  
gain'd,  
With which *Emathia's* fatal fields were stain'd!  
Where *Seres* in their filken woods reside,  
Where swift *Araxes* rolls his rapid tide; 30

A 2

Wher-

V. 21.] *Lucan* here means both the *Persian* and *Parthian* Empire, which he very often joins and confounds together, taking very often one name for both. The death of *Crassus*, and his defeat by the *Parthians*, is a story too well known to need a note. See it at large in *Plutarch*.

V. 29. *Where Seres.*] In ancient Geographers we find two Nations of this name, one in *Aethiopia*, and the other between *India* and *Scythia*; the latter, which are here meant, according to the learned *Cellarius*, answer to the northern parts of *China* or *Cathay*.

V. 30.] Of this name were several Rivers in *Asia*; the chief, and that which is here mention'd, seems to be that in *Armenia*; it runs into the *Caspian* Sea.



Where'er (if such a Nation can be found)  
*Nile's* secret fountain springing cleaves the ground;  
 Where southern Suns with double ardour rise,  
 Flame o'er the land, and scorch the mid-day skies;  
 Where Winter's hand the *Scythian* seas constrains, 35  
 And binds the frozen floods in chrystal chains;  
 Wher - e'er the shady night and day-spring come;  
 All had submitted to the yolk of *Rome*.

Oh *Rome*! if slaughter be thy only care,  
 If such thy fond desire of impious War; 40  
 Turn from thy self, at least, the destin'd wound,  
 'Till thou art Mistress of the world around, }  
 And none to conquer but thy self be found. }  
 Thy Foes as yet a juster war afford,  
 And barb'rous blood remains to glut thy sword. 45  
 But see! her hands on her own vitals seize,  
 And no destruction but her own can please.  
 Behold her fields unknowing of the plow!  
 Behold her Palaces and Tow'rs laid low!  
 See where o'erthrown the massy Column lies, 50  
 While weeds obscene above the cornish rise.  
 Here gaping wide, half-ruin'd Walls remain,  
 There mould'ring Pillars nodding roofs sustain.  
 The landskip once in various beauty spread,  
 With yellow harvests and the flowry mead, 55  
 Displays a wild uncultivated face,  
 Which bushy brakes and brambles vile disgrace:  
 No human footstep prints th'untrodden green,  
 No chearful Maid nor Villager is seen.  
 Ev'n in her Cities famous once and great, 60  
 Where thousands crowded in the noisie street,

No



No sound is heard of human voices now,  
But whistling winds thro' empty dwellings blow;  
While passing Strangers wonder, if they spy  
One single melancholy face go by. 65

Nor *Pyrrhus*' sword, nor *Cannæ*'s fatal Field,  
Such universal desolation yield:  
Her impious Sons have her worst Foes surpass'd,  
And *Roman* hands have laid *Hesperia* waste.

But if our Fates severely have decreed 70  
No way but this for *Nero* to succeed;  
If only thus our Heroes can be Gods;  
And Earth must pay for their divine abodes;  
If Heav'n could not the Thunderer obtain, }  
'Till Gyants wars made room for *Jove* to reign, }  
'Tis just, ye Gods, nor ought we to complain. }  
Opprest with Death tho' dire *Pharsalia* groan, 77  
Tho' *Latian* blood the *Punick* Ghosts attone;  
Tho' *Pompey*'s hapless Sons renew the war,  
And *Munda* view the slaughter'd heaps from far; 80  
A 3 Tho'

V. 66. ] *Pyrrhus*, King of *Epirus*, a terrible and famous Enemy of the *Romans*. See his Life in *Plutarch*. *Hannibal*'s Victory at *Cannæ* is well known.

V. 69. *Hesperia*. ] The ancient name of *Italy*; and likewise of *Spain*.

V. 77. ] Upon this occasion *Lucan* enumerates the principal actions not only in this Civil-war between *Cæsar* and *Pompey*, but the others between the Sons of *Pompey*, *Octavius Cæsar*, and *Antony*. *Pharsalia* were fields so call'd from *Pharsalus*, a Town in *Thessaly*, where the famous Battel between *Cæsar* and *Pompey* was fought.

V. 80. ] *Munda* was a Town in *Spain*, where *Pompey*'s Sons fought a Battel with *Cæsar* after their Father's death, & where *Cneius* the eldest was kill'd. It is suppos'd not to have been above six leagues from the present *Malaga*.



Tho' meagre Famine in *Perusia* reign ,  
 Tho' *Mutina* with Battles fill the plain ;  
 Tho' *Leuca's* Isle , and wide *Ambracia's* bay ;  
 Record the rage of *Actium's* fatal day ;  
 Tho' fervile hands are arm'd to man the Fleet , 85  
 And on *Sicilian* seas the Navies meet ;  
 All crimes , all horrors , we with joy regard ,  
 Since thou , O *Cæsar* , art the great reward .

Vast are the thanks thy grateful *Rome* shou'd pay  
 To wars , which usher in thy sacred sway. 90  
 When , the great bus'ness of the world atchiev'd ,  
 Late by the willing Stars thou art receiv'd ,  
 Thro' all the blisful seats the news shall role ,  
 And Heav'n resound with joy from pole to pole.  
 Whether great *Jove* resign supreme command , 95  
 And trust his scepter to thy abler hand ;  
 Or if thou chuse the Empire of the day ,  
 And make the Sun's unwilling Steeds obey ;  
 Auspicious if thou drive the flaming team ,  
 While Earth rejoices in thy gentler beam ; 100  
 Wher-e'er thou reign , with one consenting voice ,  
 The Gods and Nature shall approve thy choice.  
 But oh ! whatever be thy Godhead great ,  
 Fix not in regions too remote thy seat ;

Nor

V. 81. ] *Perusia* is still a Town in *Umbria* in *Italy* , where *L. Antonius* was besieged by *Oct. Cæsar* , and reduc'd by Famine.

V. 82. ] At *Mutina* ( the present *Modena* ) *D. Brutus* was besieged by *M. Antony*. But the Siege was rais'd by *Augustus* , and both the Consuls , *Hirtius* and *Pansa* , kill'd.

V. 83. ] The Two last Actions mention'd are the famous Battle of *Actium* , between *Anthony* and *Augustus* ; and another Sea-Fight , between *Augustus* and *Sextus Pompeius* , near *Sicily* , where the latter had mann'd his Fleet with Slaves.



Nor deign thou near the frozen Bear to shine, 105  
 Nor where the sultry southern stars decline;  
 Less kindly thence thy influence shall come,  
 And thy blest rays obliquely visit *Rome*.  
 Press not too much on any part the Sphear,  
 Hard were the task thy weight divine to bear; 110  
 Soon wou'd the *Axis* feel th' unusual load,  
 And groaning bend beneath th' incumbent God.  
 O'er the mid orb more equal shalt thou rise,  
 And with a juster ballance fix the skies, 114  
 Serene for ever be that azure space,  
 No black'ning clouds the purer heav'n disgrace,  
 Nor hide from *Rome* her *Cæsar*'s radiant face.  
 Then shall Mankind consent in sweet accord,  
 And warring Nations sheath the wrathful sword;  
 Peace shall the World in friendly leagues compose,  
 And *Janus*' dreadful gates for ever close. 121  
 To me thy present Godhead stands confest,  
 Oh let thy sacred fury fire my breast;  
 So thou vouchsafe to hear, let *Phæbus* dwell  
 Still uninvok'd in *Cyrrha*'s mystick cell; 125  
 By me uncall'd, let sprightly *Bacchus*' reign,  
 And lead the dance on *Indian Nysa*'s plain.  
 To thee, O *Cæsar*, all my vows belong,  
 Do thou alone inspire the *Roman* song.  
 And now the mighty Task demands our care, 130  
 The fatal source of discord to declare;

A 4

What

V. 125. *Cyrrha*] Was a Town near *Deiphos*, and here taken it self for the residence of the Oracle.

V. 127. *Indian Nysa*.] There were many Towns of this name sacred to *Bacchus*, especially one in *India* near the River *Cophes*.



What cause accurst produc'd the dire event,  
 Why rage so dire the madding Nations rent,  
 And Peace was driv'n away by one consent.  
 But thus the malice of our Fate commands, 135  
 And nothing great to long duration stands:  
 Aspiring *Rome* had ris'n too much in height,  
 And sunk beneath her own unwieldy weight.  
 So shall one hour, at last, this globe controul,  
 Break up the vast machine, dissolve the whole,  
 And time no more thro' measur'd Ages roll.  
 Then *Chaos* hoar shall seize his former right, 142  
 And reign with Anarchy and eldest Night;  
 The starry lamps shall combate in the sky;  
 And lost and blended in each other dye; 145  
 Quench'd in the deep the heav'nly fires shall fall,  
 And Ocean cast abroad o'er-spread the Ball:  
 The Moon no more her well-known course shall run,  
 But rise from western waves, and meet the Sun;  
 Ungovern'd shall she quit her antient way, 150  
 Her self ambitious to supply the day:  
 Confusion wild shall all around be hurl'd,  
 And Discord and Disorder tear the World.  
 Thus pow'r and greatness to destruction haste;  
 Thus bounds to human happiness are plac'd,  
 And *Jove* forbids prosperity to last.  
 Yet Fortune, when she meant to wreak her hate, 157  
 From foreign Foes preserv'd the *Roman* State,  
 Nor suffer'd barb'rous hands to give the blow,  
 That laid the Queen of Earth and Ocean low: 160  
 To *Rome* her self for Enemies she fought,  
 And *Rome* her self her own destruction wrought;



Rome, that ne'er knew three lordly heads before,  
 First fell by fatal partnership of pow'r.  
 What blind Ambition bids your force combine; 165  
 What means this frantick league in which you join;  
 Mistaken Men! who hope to share the spoil,  
 And hold the World within one common toil!  
 While Earth the Seas shall in her bosom bear,  
 While Earth her self shall hang in ambient air; 170  
 While *Phœbus* shall his constant task renew;  
 While thro' the Zodiaque night shall day pursue;  
 No faith, no trust, no friendship, shall be known }  
 Among the jealous partners of a Throne;  
 But he who reigns, shall strive to reign alone. }  
 Nor seek for foreign tales to make this good, 176  
 Were not our walls first built in Brother's blood?  
 Nor did the feud for wide dominion rise,  
 Nor was the World their impious furies prize:  
 Divided Pow'r contention still affords, 180  
 And for a Village strove the petty Lords.

The fierce Triumvirate combin'd in peace,  
 Preserv'd the bond but for a little space, }  
 Still with an awkward disagreeing grace.  
 'Twas not a league by inclination made, 185  
 But bare agreement, such as Friends persuade.  
 Desire of war in either Chief was seen,  
 Tho' interposing *Crassus* stood between.

A 5      Such

V. 163.] The first Triumvirate or combination between *Caesar*, *Pompey*, and *Crassus*, to share the power of *Rome* between 'em.

V. 177.] *Remus* was kill'd by his Brother *Romulus*. at the Founding of *Rome* by the latter.



Such in the midst the parting *Isthmus* lyes,  
 While swelling seas on either side arise; 190  
 The solid boundaries of earth restrain  
 The fierce *Ionian* and *Ægean* main?  
 But if the mound gives way, strait roaring loud  
 In at the breach the rushing torrents croud,  
 Raging they meet, the dashing waves run high, 195  
 And work their foamy waters to the sky.  
 So when unhappy *Crassus* sadly slain,  
 Dy'd with his blood *Assyrian Carra's* plain;  
 Sudden the seeming Friends in Arms engage,  
 The *Parthian* sword let loose the *Latian* rage. 200  
 Ye fierce *Arsacida*! ye Foes of *Rome*,  
 Now triumph, you have more than overcome:  
 The vanquish'd felt your victory from far,  
 And from that field receiv'd their Civil-war.

The Sword is now the Umpire to decide, 205  
 And part what Friendship knew not divide.  
 'Twas hard, an Empire of so vast a size  
 Could not for two ambitious minds suffice;  
 The peopled Earth, and wide extended Main,  
 Could furnish room for only one to reign. 210  
 When dying *Julia* first forsook the light,  
 And *Hymen's* tapers sunk in endless night,

The

V. 189. *Isthmus*. ] By *Corinth*.

V. 201. *Arsacida*. ] The Kings of *Parthia*, call'd so from *Arsaces*, a great Prince, or perhaps the Founder, of that Royal Family.

V. 211. ] *Julia* was the Daughter of *Julius Caesar*, and marry'd to *Pompey*. The manner of her death is said to have been thus: A Servant of *Domitius* happening to be kill'd in a tumult at *Rome*, *Pompey*, who was near him, by accident was clawb'd with the blood; & thereupon sending his Gown home,  
 his



The tender ties of kindred - love were torn,  
Forgotten all, and bury'd in her urn.

Oh! if her Death had haply been delay'd, 215

How might the Daughter and the Wife persuade!

Like the fam'd *Sabine* Dames she had been seen,

To stay the meeting War, and stand between: 218

On either hand had woo'd 'em to accord,

Sooth'd her fierce Father, and her furious Lord, }

To join in peace and sheath the ruthless sword.

But this the fatal Sisters Doom deny'd;

The Friends were sever'd, when the Matron dy'd. 223

The rival Leaders mortal war proclaim,

Rage fires their souls with jealousy of fame, }

And Emulation fans the rising flame.

Thee *Pompey* thy past deeds by turns infest,

And jealous Glory burns within thy breast,

Thy fam'd pyratick lawrel seems to fade,

Beneath successful *Cæsar*'s rising shade; 230

His *Gallick* wreaths thou view'st with anxious eyes

Above thy naval crowns triumphant rise.

Thee *Cæsar* thy long labours past incite,

Thy use of war, and custom of the fight;

While

his Wife, who was then with child, saw it, and imagining her Husband to be kill'd, fell into labour with the fright, miscarry'd, and died of the illness she had contracted on that occasion.

V. 217. ] The *Sabine* Virgins, who were taken away by force, and marry'd to *Romulus* and the first *Romans*, made peace between their Husbands and their Fathers.

V. 227. ] *Pompey* had triumph'd over several Nations, especially over the *Cilician* Pyrates, whom, tho' they had great Fleets, and were masters of the Seas, he oblig'd to surrender themselves and their Ships within forty days.

V. 231. ] *Cæsar* had subdu'd *Gaul*.



While bold Ambition prompts thee in the race, 235  
 And bids thy courage scorn a second place.  
 Superior pow'r, fierce Faction's dearest care,  
 One could not brook, and one disdain'd to share.  
 Justly to name the better cause were hard,  
 While greatest names for either side declar'd: 240  
 Victorious *Cæsar* by the Gods was crown'd,  
 The vanquish'd party was by *Cato* own'd.  
 Nor came the Rivals equal to the field;  
 One to increasing years began to yield,  
 Old Age came creeping in the peaceful gown, 245  
 And civil functions weigh'd the Soldier down:  
 Disus'd to Arms, he turn'd him to the Laws,  
 And pleas'd himself with popular applause;  
 With Gifts, and lib'ral bounty sought for fame,  
 And lov'd to hear the vulgar shout his name; 250  
 In his own Theatre rejoyc'd to sit,  
 Amidst the noisie praises of the pit.  
 Careless of future ills that might betide,  
 No aid he sought to prop his failing side,  
 But on his former fortune much rely'd. }  
 Still seem'd he to possess, and fill his place; 256  
 But stood the shadow of what once he was.  
 So in the field with *Ceres*' bounty spread,  
 Uprears some antient Oak his rev'rend head;  
 Chaplets and sacred gifts his boughs adorn, 260  
 And spoils of war by mighty Heroes worn.  
 But the first vigour of his root now gone,  
 He stands dependant on his weight alone;  
 All bare his naked branches are display'd,  
 And with his leafless trunk he forms a shade:  
 Yet



Yet tho' the winds his ruin daily threat,  
 As ev'ry blast wou'd heave him from his seat;  
 Tho' thousand fairer trees the field supplies,  
 That rich in youthful verdure round him rise;  
 Fix'd in his antient state he yields to none, 270  
 And wears the honours of the grove alone.  
 But *Cæsar's* greatness, and his strength, was more  
 Than past renown, and antiquated pow'r;  
 'Twas not the fame of what he once had been,  
 Or tales in old Records and Annals seen; 275  
 But 'twas a valour, restless, unconfin'd,  
 Which no success could fate, nor limits bind;  
 'Twas shame, a Soldier's shame, untaught to yield,  
 That blush'd for nothing but an ill-fought field:  
 Fierce in his hopes he was, nor knew to stay, 280  
 Where vengeance or Ambition led the way;  
 Still prodigal of war whene'er withstood,  
 Nor spar'd to stain the guilty sword with blood:  
 Urging advantage he improv'd all odds,  
 And made the most of Fortune and the Gods; 285  
 Pleas'd to o'erturn whate'er with-held his prize,  
 And saw the ruin with rejoicing eyes.  
 Such while Earth trembles, & Heav'n thunders loud,  
 Darts the swift Lightning from the rending cloud;  
 Fierce thro' the day it breaks, and in its flight 290  
 The dreadful blast confounds the Gazer's sight;  
 Resistless in its course delights to rove,  
 And cleaves the Temples of its Master *Jove*:  
 Alike where-e'er it passes or returns,  
 With equal rage the fell destroyer burns; 295  
 Then with a whirl full in its strength retires,  
 And collects the force of all its scatter'd fires.



Motives like these the leading Chiefs inspir'd ;  
 But other thoughts the meaner Vulgar fir'd.  
 Those fatal seeds luxurious vices sow , 300  
 Which ever lay a mighty People low.  
 To *Rome* the vanquish'd Earth her Tribute paid ,  
 And deadly Treasures to her view display'd :  
 Then Truth and simple Manners left the place ,  
 While Riot rear'd her lewd dis-honest face ; 305  
 Virtue to full prosperity gave way ,  
 And fled from rapine , and the lust of prey.  
 On ev'ry side proud Palaces arise ,  
 And lavish Gold each common use supplies. 309  
 Their Fathers frugal tables stand abhorr'd ,  
 And *Asia* now , and *Africk* are explor'd , }  
 For high-pric'd dainties , and the citron board.  
 In filken Robes the minion Men appear , [ wear.  
 Which Maids and youthful Brides shou'd blush to  
 That Age , by honest poverty adorn'd , 315  
 Which brought the manly *Romans* forth, is scorn'd ;  
 Wher - ever ought pernicious does abound ,  
 For luxury all lands are ranfack'd round , [ found. }  
 And dear-bought deaths the sinking State con-  
 The *Curii's* and *Camilli's* little field , 320  
 To vast extended Territories yield ;

And

V. 312. *Citron board.* ] This is not here taken for the Lemon-tree, but for a tree something resembling the wild-Cypress, and growing chiefly in *Africk*. It is very famous among the *Roman* Authors, and was used by their great People for beds and tables at entertainments. The spots and crispness of the wood were its great excellence. Hence they were call'd *Mense Tygrina*, & *Pantherina*.

V. 320. *The Curii's and Camilli's.* ] Old frugal *Romans*, who thought seven Acres an Estate large enough for any honest Man.



And foreign Tenants reap the harvest now,  
Where once the great Dictator held the Plow.

*Rome*, ever fond of War was tir'd with ease,  
Ev'n Liberty had lost the pow'r to please: 325  
Hence rage and wrath their ready minds invade,  
And want could ev'ry wickedness persuade:  
Hence impious pow'r was first esteem'd a good,  
Worth being fought with Arms, and bought with  
With glory, Tyrants did their Country awe, [blood:  
And Violence prescrib'd the rule to Law. 331  
Hence plyant servile voices were constrain'd,  
And Force in popular assemblies reign'd;  
Consuls and Tribunes, with opposing might,  
Join'd to confound and overturn the right: 335  
Hence shameful Magistrates were made for Gold,  
And a base People by themselves were sold:  
Hence slaughter in the venal field returns,  
And *Rome* her yearly competitions mourns:  
Hence debt unthrifty, careless to repay, 340  
And usury still watching for its day:  
Hence perjuries in ev'ry wrangling Court;  
And War, the needy Bankrupt's last resort.

Now *Cæsar*, marching swift with winged haste,  
The summits of the frozen *Alps* had past; 345  
With vast events and enterprizes fraught,  
And future wars revolving in his thought.

Now

V. 338. ] The *Campus Martius*, or Field of *Mars*, where the yearly Magistrates were chosen.



Now near the banks of *Rubicon* he stood ;  
 When lo ! as he survey'd the narrow flood ;  
 Amidst the dusky horrors of the night , 350  
 A wondrous Vision stood confest to fight.  
 Her awful head *Rome's* rev'rend image rear'd ,  
 Trembling and sad the Matron form appear'd ;  
 A tow'ry Crown her hoary Temples bound ,  
 And her torn tresses rudely hung around : 355  
 Her naked arms uplifted e'er she spoke ,  
 Then groaning , thus the mournful silence broke:  
 Presumptuous Men ! oh whither do you run ?  
 Oh whither bear you these my Ensigns on ?  
 If friends to right , if Citizens of *Rome* , 360  
 Here to your utmost barrier are you come.  
 She said ; and sunk within the closing shade :  
 Astonishment and dread the Chief invade ;  
 Stiff rose his starting hair , he stood dismay'd ,  
 And on the bank his slackning steps were stay'd. 365  
 Oh thou ( at length he cry'd ) whose hand controls  
 The forky fire , and ratling Thunder rolls ;  
 Who from thy Capitol's exalted height ,  
 Dost o'er the wide-spread City cast thy fight :  
 Ye

V. 348. *The banks of Rubicon.* ] This River divided the *Cisalpine Gaul* from *Italy*, and was the utmost bounds of *Cæsar's* Province that way. It is said, that on the banks towards *Italy* a Pillar was placed, by decree of the Senate, with an Inscription importing, that whatever General Officer or Soldier should presume to pass over this River arm'd, ( it must be understood from *Gaul* ) should be deem'd a Rebel, and an Enemy to his Country.



Ye Phrygian Gods who guard the Julian Line ! 370

Ye Mysteries of Romulus divine !

Thou Jove ! to whom from young Ascanius came

Thy Alban Temple , and thy Latial name :

And thou immortal sacred Vestal Flame !

But chief , oh ! chiefly , thou majestick Rome !

My first , my great Divinity , to whom

Thy still successful Caesar am I come ;

Nor do thou fear the Sword's destructive rage , 378

With thee my Arms no impious war shall wage.

On him thy hate , on him thy curse bestow , 380

Who would persuade thee Caesar is thy Foe.

And since to thee I consecrate my toil ,

Oh favour thou my cause , and on thy Soldier smile.

He said ; and strait , impatient of delay ,

Across the swelling flood pursu'd his way. 384

So when on sultry Libya's desert sand

The Lion spies the Hunter hard at hand,

Couch'd on the earth the doubtful salvage lyes ,

And waits a while till all his fury rise ;

His lashing tail provokes his swelling fides , 390

And high upon his neck, his mane with horror rides:

B. Then

V. 370. Ye Phrygian Gods. ] Caesar pretended to be descended from Iulus or Ascanius, the Son of Aeneas ; and the Gods he invokes here are the household-Gods of Aeneas , which he brought from Troy. Jupiter had a Temple built on the Mountain of Alba to him by Ascanius, by the name of Jupiter Latialis ; and the holy Fire, sacred to Vesta , was first preserv'd there by Virgins, 'till it was translated from Alba to Rome by Numa.

V. 371. ] That Romulus was worship'd as a God , under the name of Quirinus, is very well known.



Then if at length the flying dart infest,  
 Or the broad spear invade his ample breast,  
 Scorning the wound he yawns a dreadful roar,  
 And flies like lightning on the hostile Moor. 395

While with hot skies the fervent Summer glows,  
 The *Rubicon* an humble River flows;  
 Thro' lowly vales he cuts his winding way,  
 And rolls his ruddy waters to the Sea.

His bank on either side a limit stands, 400  
 Between the *Gallic* and *Ausonian* lands.

But stronger now the wintry torrent grows,  
 The wetting winds had thaw'd the *Alpine* snows,  
 And *Cynthia* rising with a blunted beam  
 In the third circle, drove her wat'ry team, }  
 A signal sure to raise the swelling stream.

For this, to stem the rapid water's course, 407  
 First plung'd amidst the flood the bolder Horse;  
 With strength oppos'd against the stream they lead,  
 While to the smoother ford, the Foot with ease suc-

The Leader now had pass'd the Torrent o'er, [ceed.  
 And reach'd fair *Italy's* forbidden shore: 412

Then rearing on the hostile bank his head,  
 Here farewell Peace, and injur'd Laws, (he said)  
 Since faith is broke, and leagues are set aside,  
 Henceforth thou Goddess *Fortune* art my guide; }  
 Let Fate and War the great event decide.

He spoke; and on the dreadful task intent, 418  
 Speedy to near *Ariminum* he bent:

To

V. 419. *Ariminum*.] A City near the *Rubicon*. It is now call'd *Rimini*, and lyes not far from *Ancona* in the Pope's Territories.



To him the *Balearic* sling is flung, 420  
 And the shaft loiters from the *Parthian* bow.  
 With eager Marches swift he reach'd the Town,  
 As the shades fled, the sinking Stars were gone, }  
 And *Lucifer* the last was left alone.  
 At length the morn, the dreadful morn arose, 425  
 Whose beams the first tumultuous rage disclose:  
 Whether the stormy South prolong'd the night, }  
 Or the good Gods abhorr'd the impious fight,  
 The Clouds a while with-held the mournful light.  
 To the mid *Forum* on the Soldier pass'd, 430  
 There halted, and his victor Ensigns plac'd:  
 With dire alarms from Band to Band around,  
 The fife, hoarse horn, and rattling trumpets sound.  
 The starting Citizens uprear their heads;  
 The lustier Youth at once forsake their beds; 435  
 Hasty they snatch the weapons, which among  
 Their Household-Gods in peace had rested long;  
 Old bucklers of the cov'ring hides bereft,  
 The mould'ring frames disjoin'd and barely left;  
 Swords with foul rust indented deep they take, 440  
 And useless spears with points inverted shake.  
 Soon as their crests the *Roman* Eagles rear'd,  
 And *Cæsar* high above the rest appear'd;  
 Each trembling heart with secret horror shook,  
 And silent thus within themselves they spoke. 445

Oh hapless City! oh ill-fated walls!  
 Rear'd for a curse so near the neighb'ring *Gauls*!

B 2

By

V. 420. *Balearic*. ] The Inhabitants of the *Baleares*, at present *Mayorca* and *Minorca*, were famous for their Slings.



By us Destruction ever takes its way,  
 We first become each bold Invader's prey!  
 Oh that by Fate we rather had been plac'd 450  
 Upon the confines of the utmost east!  
 The frozen north much better might we know,  
 Mountains of ice, and everlasting snow.  
 Better with wand'ring *Scythians* choose to roam,  
 Than fix in fruitful *Italy* our home,  
 And guard these dreadful passages to *Rome*.  
 Thro' these the *Cimbrians* laid *Hesperia* waste; 457  
 Thro' these the swarthy *Carthaginian* pass'd;  
 Whenever Fortune threatens the *Latian* States,  
 War, Death, and Ruin enter at these gates. 460

In secret murmurs thus they sought relief,  
 While no bold voice proclaim'd aloud their grief.  
 O'er all, one deep, one horrid silence reigns;  
 As when the rigour of the Winter's chains,  
 All Nature, Heav'n and Earth at once constrains;  
 The tuneful feather'd kind forget their lays, 466  
 And shiv'ring tremble on the naked sprays;  
 Ev'n the rude Seas compos'd forget to roar,  
 And freezing billows stiffen on the shoar.

The colder shades of night forsook the sky, 470  
 When, lo! *Bellona* lifts her torch on high:  
 And if the Chief, by doubt or shame detain'd,  
 Awhile from battel and from blood abstain'd;  
 Fortune and Fate, impatient of delay,  
 Force ev'ry soft relenting thought away. 475

A

V. 457. *Cimbrians*.] A barbarous People about the northern parts of *Germany* (now *Denmark*) who about 652 years after the building of *Rome* over-ran and ravaged *Italy*, and were at length vanquished by *C. Marius*.



A lucky chance a fair pretence supplies,  
 And Justice in his favour seems to rise.  
 New accidents new stings to rage suggest,  
 And fiercer fires inflame the Warrior's breast.  
 The Senate threat'ning high, and haughty grown, 480  
 Had driv'n the wrangling Tribunes from the Town;  
 In scorn of Law, had chas'd 'em thro' the gate,  
 And urg'd 'em with the factious *Gracchi's* fate.  
 With these, as for redress their course they sped  
 To *Cæsar's* Camp, the busie *Curio* fled: 485  
*Curio*, a Speaker, turbulent and bold,  
 Of venal eloquence, that serv'd for Gold,  
 And principles that might be bought and sold, }  
 A Tribune once himself, in loud debate,  
 He strove for publick freedom and the State; 490  
 Essay'd to make the warring Nobles bow,  
 And bring the potent Party-Leaders low.

B 3

To

V. 480.] *Cæsar* had on this occasion very favourable appearances of Reason and Equity on his side: He proffer'd to lay down his Command, if *Pompey* would do the same; but the violence of the Consuls and *Pompey's* party was so great against him, that they would hear of no proposals for an Accommodation, tho' never so reasonable: and forced the Tribunes who appear'd for him to fly out of the City, disguis'd like Slaves, for the immediate safety of their lives; so that when these came for protection to *Cæsar's* Camp, it seem'd as if he had march'd towards *Rome* for no other reason than the preservation of the Privileges of so sacred a Magistracy as the Tribunes were, and the support of the Laws of his Country.

V. 485.] *Curio* formerly had been a bitter Enemy of *Cæsar*, but was afterwards bought off by him, and died in his quarrel in *Africk*. The *Gracchi*, whose fate the Senate now threaten'd him with, were two factious Leaders, who were kill'd in popular Tumults. See their Lives in *Plutarch*.



To *Cæsar* thus, while thousand cares infest,  
 Revolving round, the Warrior's anxious breast,  
 His speech the ready Orator addrest. 495

While yet my voice was useful to my Friend;  
 While 'twas allow'd me, *Cæsar*, to defend,  
 While yet the pleading Bar was left me free,  
 While I could draw uncertain *Rome* to thee;  
 In vain their force the moody Fathers join'd, 500  
 In vain to rob thee of thy pow'r combin'd;  
 I lengthen'd out the date of thy command,  
 And fix'd thy conqu'ring sword within thy hand.  
 But since the vanquish'd Laws in war are dumb,  
 To thee, behold, an exil'd Band we come; 505  
 For thee, with joy our banishment we take,  
 For thee, our household hearths and Gods forsake;  
 Nor hope to see our native City more,  
 'Till Victory and thou the loss restore.  
 Th' unready Faction, yet confus'd with fear, 510  
 Defenceless, weak, and unresolv'd appear;  
 Haste then thy tow'ring Eagles on their way,  
 When fair occasion calls, 'tis fatal to delay.  
 If twice five years the stubborn *Gaul* with-held,  
 And set thee hard in many a well-fought field; 515  
 A nobler labour now before thee lyes,  
 The hazard less, yet greater far the prize:  
 A Province that, and portion of the whole;  
 This the vast Head that does Mankind controul.  
 Success shall sure attend thee, boldly go, 520  
 And win the World at one successful blow.  
 No Triumph now attends thee at the gate;  
 No Temples for thy sacred Lawrel wait:

But



But blasting Envy hangs upon thy name,  
 Denies thee right, and robs thee of thy fame; 525  
 Imputes as crimes, the Nations overcome,  
 And makes it treason to have fought for *Rome*:  
 Ev'n he who took thy *Julia's* plighted hand,  
 Waits to deprive thee of thy just command.  
 Since *Pompey* then, and those upon his side, 530  
 Forbid thee the World's Empire to divide;  
 Assume that sway which best Mankind may bear,  
 And rule alone what they disdain to share.

He said, his words the list'ning Chief engage,  
 And fire his breast, already prone to rage. 535  
 Not peals of loud applause with greater force,  
 At *Grecian Elis*, rouse the fiery horse;  
 When eager for the course each nerve he strains,  
 Hangs on the bit, and tugs the stubborn reins,  
 At ev'ry shout erects his quiv'ring ears, 540  
 And his broad breast upon the barrier bears.  
 Sudden he bids the Troops draw out, and straight  
 The thronging Legions round their Ensigns wait:  
 Then thus, the Croud composing with a look,  
 And with his hand commanding silence, spoke. 545

Fellows in Arms who chose with me to bear  
 The toils and dangers of a tedious War, }  
 And conquer to this tenth revolving year;  
 See what reward the grateful Senate yields, 549  
 For the lost blood which stains yon northern fields;  
 For wounds, for winter Camps, for *Alpine* snow;  
 And all the deaths the brave can undergo.  
 See! the tumultuous City is alarm'd,  
 As if another *Hannibal* were arm'd:



The lusty Youth are cull'd to fill the Bands, 555  
 And each tall grove falls by the Shipwright's hands;  
 Fleets are equipp'd, the field with Armies spread,  
 And all demand devoted *Cæsar's* head.  
 If thus, while Fortune yields us her applause,  
 While the Gods call us on and own our cause, 560  
 If thus returning Conquerors they treat,  
 How had they us'd us flying from defeat;  
 If fickle chance of War had prov'd unkind,  
 And the fierce *Gauls* pursu'd us from behind? 564  
 But let their boasted Heroe leave his home,  
 Let him, dissolv'd with lazy leisure, come,  
 With ev'ry noisie talking tongue in *Rome*:  
 Let loud *Marcellus* Troops of Gown-men head,  
 And their great *Cato* peaceful Burghers lead.  
 Shall his base followers, a venal train, 570  
 For Ages, bid their Idol *Pompey* reign?  
 Shall his Ambition still be thought no crime,  
 His breach of Laws, and Triumph e'er the time?  
 Still shall he gather honours and command,  
 And grasp all rule in his rapacious hand? 575  
 What need I name the violated Laws,  
 And Famine made the servant of his cause?  
 Who knows not, how the trembling Judge beheld  
 The peaceful Court with armed Legions fill'd?

When

V. 570. ] *Pompey* had for a long while almost monopoliz'd and engross'd all power in *Rome*. By the Laws no Man could pretend to a Triumph till he was thirty years old, and *Pompey* had triumph'd over *Hiarbas* and the *Numidians* at twenty four.

V. 577. *And Famine made.* ] *Cicero* in his epistles to *Atticus*, and *Plutarch* in the *Life of Pompey*, inform us, that by a Law the



When the bold Soldier, Justice to defie, 580  
 In the mid *Forum* rear'd his Ensigns high:  
 When glittering swords the pale Assembly scar'd,  
 When all for death and slaughter stood prepar'd,  
 And *Pompey's* Arms were guilty *Milo's* Guard?  
 And now, disdaining peace and needful ease, 585  
 Nothing but Rule and Government can please.  
 Aspiring still, as ever, to be great,  
 He robs his age of rest to vex the State:  
 On War intent, to that he bends his cares,  
 And for the field, for Battel now prepares. 590  
 He copies from his Master *Sylla* well,  
 And wou'd the dire example far excel.  
*Hircanian* Tygers fierceness thus retain,  
 Whom in the woods their horrid Mothers train,  
 To chace the Herds, and surfeit on the slain.  
 Such, *Pompey*, still has been thy greedy thirst, 596  
 In early love of impious slaughter nurst;

B 5 Since

the whole power of importing Corn was intrusted with *Pompey* for five years; and *Plutarch* particularly mentions it as a malicious charge of *Clodius*, That the Law was not made because of the dearth or scarcity of corn; but the dearth or scarcity of corn was made, that they might make a Law to invest *Pompey* with so great a power as that necessarily would be.

V. 578. ] *Milo* was accused of the death of *Clodius*, and defended by that famous Oration of *Cicero's* *pro Milone*, *Pompey* was then sole Consul, and to prevent the tumults that were threaten'd by the Friends of *Clodius*, drew a strong Guard into the *Forum*; but *Cesar* insinuates here, that it was to overawe the Judges and Witnesses in favour of *Milo*.

V. 591. ] *Pompey* was a kind of Disciple of *Sylla*, and like him espoused the *Patrician* party; and about a dozen verses lower *Cesar* advises him to imitate his example in the resignation of his power.



Since first thy infant cruelty essay'd  
 To lick the curst Dictator's reeking blade.  
 None ever give the salvage nature o'er, 600  
 Whose jaws have once been drench'd in floods of  
 But whither wou'd a pow'r so wide extend? [gore.  
 Where will thy long Ambition find an end?  
 Remember him who taught thee to be great;  
 Let him who chose to quit the Sovereign seat,  
 Let thy own *Sylla* warn thee to retreat. }  
 Perhaps, for that too boldly I withstand, 607  
 Nor yield my conqu'ring Eagles on command;  
 Since the *Cilician* Pyrate strikes his sail,  
 Since o'er the *Pontick* King thy Arms prevail; 610  
 Since the poor Prince, a weary life o'er-past,  
 By thee and poison is subdu'd at last;  
 Perhaps, one latest Province yet remains,  
 And vanquish'd *Cæsar* must receive thy chains.  
 But tho' my labours lose their just reward, 615  
 Yet let the Senate these my Friends regard;  
 Whate'er my lot, my brave victorious Bands  
 Deserve to triumph, whoso'er commands.  
 Where shall my weary veteran rest? Oh where  
 Shall Virtue worn with years and Arms repair? 620  
 What

V. 611. *Since the poor Prince.* ] *Mithridates*, after about forty years War with the *Romans*, being shut up in a Castle by his Son *Pharnaces*, would have poison'd himself; but had taken so many antidotes formerly, that it was said the poison cou'd not take place, so that he was forced to have recourse to his sword to make an end of himself.

V. 614. *And vanquish'd Cæsar.* ] This is a strong Irony, a Figure which the satyrical genius of this Author makes frequent use of.



What Town is for his late repose assign'd ?  
 Where are the promis'd lands he hop'd to find,  
 Fields for his plow , a country Village seat ,  
 Some little comfortable safe retreat ;  
 Where failing age at length from toil may cease , 625  
 And waste the poor remains of life in peace ?  
 But march ! Your long victorious Ensigns rear ,  
 Let Valour in its own just cause appear.  
 When for redress intreating Armies call ,  
 They who deny just things , permit'em all. 630  
 The righteous Gods shall surely own the cause,  
 Which seeks not spoil , nor Empire , but the Laws.  
 Proud Lords and Tyrants to depose we come ,  
 And save from Slavery submissive *Rome*.

He said ; a doubtful sullen murm'ring sound 635  
 Ran thro' the unresolving vulgar round ;  
 The seeds of Piety their rage restrain'd ,  
 And somewhat of their Country's love remain'd ;  
 These the rude passions of their souls withstood ,  
 Elate with conquest , and inur'd to blood : 640  
 But soon the momentary Virtue fail'd ,  
 And War and dread of *Cesar's* frown prevail'd.  
 Strait *Lelius* from amidst the rest stood forth ,  
 An old Centurion of distinguish'd worth ;

The

V. 643. *Strait Lelius*. ] This Officer seemsto have been of that degree which the *Romans* called *Primipilus* , *Primipilarius* , or *Primus Centurio* , which answersto our Lieutenant-Colonel , or it may be to a Colonel , since he was the supreme Officer in the Legion , except the Tribune. The *Vitis* , or Rod made of a Vine-tree , which he bore , was a Badge not only of his , but of every other Centurion's Office.

The Oaken Crown was an honorary reward given to him who had sav'd the life of a Citizen.



The oaken wreath his hardy temples wore, 645  
Mark of a Citizen preserv'd he bore.

If against thee (he cry'd) I may exclaim,  
Thou greatest Leader of the *Roman* name:  
If Truth for injur'd Honour may be bold,  
What ling'ring patience does thy Arms with-hold?  
Can'st thou distrust our faith so often try'd, 651  
In thy long Wars not shrinking from thy side?  
While in my veins this vital torrent flows,  
This heaving breath within my bosom blows,  
While yet these arms sufficient vigour yield 665  
To dart the javelin and to lift the shield,  
While these remain, my Gen'ral, wo't thou own  
The vile Dominion of the lazy Gown?  
Wo't thou the lordly Senate chuse to bear,  
Rather than conquer in a Civil-war? 660  
With thee the *Scythian* wilds we'll wander o'er,  
With thee the burning *Libyan* sands explore,  
And tread the *Syrt's* inhospitable shore.  
Behold! this hand, to nobler labours train'd,  
For thee the servile oar has not disdain'd, 665  
For thee the swelling Seas was taught to plow,  
Thro' the *Rhine's* whirling stream to force thy  
prow,  
That all the vanquish'd World to thee might bow. }  
Each faculty each pow'r thy will obey,  
And inclination ever leads the way, 670  
No Friend, no fellow-Citizen I know,  
Whom *Cæsar's* trumpet once proclaims a Foe.  
By the long labours of thy sword, I swear  
By all thy fame acquir'd in ten years war,

By



By thy past Triumphs, and by those to come, 675  
No matter where the vanquish'd be nor whom )

Bid me to strike my dearest Brother dead,  
To bring my aged Father's hoary head ,  
Or stab the pregnant partner of my bed ;  
Tho' Nature plead, and stop my trembling hand, 680  
I swear to execute thy dread command.

Dost thou delight to spoil the wealthy Gods ,  
(And scatter flames thro' all their proud abodes ?  
See thro' thy Camp our ready torches burn ,  
*Moneta* soon her sinking Fane shall mourn. 685

Wo't thou yon haughty factious Senate brave ,  
And awe the *Tuscan* River's yellow wave ?  
On *Tiber's* bank thy Ensigns shall be plac'd ,  
And thy bold Soldier lay *Hesperia* waste.

Do'st thou devote some hostile City's walls ? 690  
Beneath our thund'ring Rams the ruin falls ;  
She falls , ev'n tho' thy wrathful sentence doom  
The World's Imperial Mistress , mighty *Rome*.

He said ; the ready Legions vow to join  
Their Chief belov'd , in ev'ry bold design ; 695  
All lift their well-approving hands on high ,  
And rend with peals of loud applause the sky.  
Such is the sound , when *Thracian Boreas* spreads :  
His weighty wing o'er *Ossa's* piney heads :

At

V. 685. *Moneta soon.* ] There was a Temple in *Rome* dedicated to *Juno* under the name of *Moneta*, or the Monitor; a voice having been heard out of one of her Temples, directing the *Romans* how they should pacify the anger of the Gods after an Earthquake.



At once the noisie groves are all inclin'd ; 700  
 And bending , roar beneath the sweeping wind ;  
 At once their rattling branches all they rear ,  
 And drive the leafy clamour thro' the air.

*Cæsar* with joy the ready Bands beheld,  
 Urg'd on by Fate, and eager for the field: 705  
 Swift Orders straight the scatter'd Warriors call  
 From ev'ry part of wide-extended *Gaul*;  
 And least his Fortune languish by delay,  
 To *Rome* the moving Ensigns speed their way.  
 Some at the bidding of the Chief, forsake 710  
 Their fix'd encampment near the *Leman* lake :  
 Some from *Vogesus*' lofty rocks withdraw ,  
 Plac'd on those heights the *Lingones* to awe ;  
 The *Lingones* still frequent in alarms ,  
 And rich in many-colour'd painted Arms. 715  
 Others from *Isara*'s low torrent came ,  
 Who winding keeps thro' many a mead his name ;  
 But seeks the Sea with waters not his own ,  
 Lost and confounded in the nobler *Rhone*.  
 Their Garrison the *Ruthen* City send , 720  
 Whose Youth's long locks in yellow rings depend.  
 No more the *Varus* and the *Atax* feel  
 The lordly burthen of the *Latian* keel.

Al-

V. 711. *Leman lake.* ] The Lake of Geneva.

V. 712. *Vogesus.* ] A Mountain in Lorrain, from whence the *Mosæ* or *Maese* takes its original.

V. 713. *Lingones.* ] A People of the Belgick Gaul, the *Pais de Langres* in Champagne.

V. 716. *Isara.* ] *L'Isère* in France: It falls into the *Rhone*.

V. 720. *Ruthen City.* ] A Town in the *Pais de Rouergue*.

V. 722. *Varus and Atax.* ] The Rivers *Var* in Provence, and *Aude* in Languedoc.



*Alcides*' Fane the Troops commanded leave,  
 Where winding rocks the peaceful flood receive;  
 Nor *Corus* there, nor *Zephyrus* resort, 726  
 Nor roll rude surges in the sacred Port;  
*Circius*' loud blast alone is heard to roar,  
 And vex the safety of *Monæchus*' shore.  
 The Legions move from *Gallia*'s farthest side, 730  
 Wash'd by the restless Ocean's various tide;  
 Now o'er the land flows in the pouring Main,  
 Now rears the Land its rising head again,  
 And Seas and Earth alternate rule maintain. }  
 If driv'n by winds from the far distant pole, 735  
 This way and that, the floods revolving roll;  
 Or if compell'd by *Cynthia*'s silver beam,  
 Obedient *Tethys* heaves the swelling stream;  
 Or if by heat attracted to the sky, }  
 Old Ocean lifts his heapy waves on high,  
 And briny deeps the wasting Sun supply; }  
 What cause foe'er the wond'rous motion guide, 742  
 And press the ebb, or raise the flowing tide;  
 Be that your task, ye Sages, to explore,  
 Who search the secret springs of Nature's pow'r: 745  
 To me, for so the wiser Gods ordain,  
 Untrac'd the mystery shall still remain.

From

V. 724. *Alcides*' Fane.] *Monaco*.

V. 728. *Circius*.] This Wind is generally reckon'd a National one, and ascrib'd by the Ancients to *Gallia Narbonensis*. Some call it a Southern, tho' in a Scheme of Winds in the Learned *Cellarius* it is placed rather as a Nore-west or Nore-nore-west. According to the same Author, *Corus* is West nore-west. At the same time his Maps lay down the Port of *Monachus* as opening to the South-west, and according to that situation it cannot be expos'd to any northerly Wind.



From fair *Nemossus* moves a warlike Band,  
 From *Atur's* banks, and the *Tarbellian* strand,  
 Where winding round the coast pursues its way, 750  
 And folds the Sea within a gentle bay.  
 The *Santones* are now with joy releast  
 From hostile Inmates, and their *Roman* Guest.  
 Now the *Bituriges* forget their fears,  
 And *Suessons* nimble with unwieldy spears; 755  
 Exult the *Leuci*, and the *Remi* now,  
 Expert in javelins, and the bending bow.  
 The *Belga* taught on cover'd wains to ride;  
 The *Sequani* the wheeling horse to guide;  
 The bold *Arverni* who from *Ilium* come, 760  
 And boast an ancient brotherhood with *Rome*;  
 The *Nervii*, oft rebelling, oft subdu'd,  
 Whose hands in *Cotta's* slaughter were embru'd;  
*Vangiones*, like loose *Sarmatians* drest,  
 Who with rough hides their brawny thighs invest:

Ba-

V. 748. ] *Nemossus*, the Metropolis of the *Arverni*, in the eastern part of *Gallia Aquitania*.

V. 749. ] *Atur*, at present *Dour* or *Ador*, ran thro' the Country of the *Tarbelli*, at the foot of the *Pyrenean* Mountains, into the Gulph of *Bayonne*.

V. 752. *The Santones*. ] People of *Xaintonge*.

V. 754. *Bituriges* ] People near *Bordeaux*.

V. 755. *Suessons*. ] People of *Soissons*.

V. 756. *Leuci* and *Remi*. ] The former near *Toul*, the latter near *Rheims*.

V. 759. *Sequani*. ] Inhabitants of *Burgundy*.

V. 760. *Arverni*. ] People of *Auvergne*.

V. 763. *Nervii*. ] A very barbarous and fierce People, who inhabited whereabouts *Tournay* now stands. They surpriz'd *Tetutius Sabinus*, and *Cotta* in their Winter-quarters, and cut 'em off, with five Cohorts under their command, at the time that *Caesar* was in *Britain*.

V. 764. *Vangiones*. ] A People of *Germany* about *Wormes*.



*Batavians* fierce, whom brazen trumps delight, 766  
 And with hoarse rattlings animate to fight:  
 The Nations where the *Cinga's* waters flow,  
 And *Pyreanean* mountains stand in snow;  
 Those where flow *Arar* meets the rapid *Rhone*, 770  
 And with his stronger stream is hurry'd down;  
 Those o'er the mountains lofty summit spread,  
 Where high *Gebenna* lifts her hoary head;  
 With these the *Trevir*, and *Ligurian* shorn,  
 Whose brow no more long falling locks adorn; 775  
 Tho chief amongst the *Gauls* he wont to deck,  
 With ringlets comely spread, his graceful neck:  
 And you where *Hesus'* horrid Altar stands,  
 Where dire *Teutates* human blood demands;  
 Where *Taranis* by Wretches is obey'd, 780  
 And vies in slaughter with the *Scythian* Maid:

C

All

V. 768. *Cinga*. ] A River rising out of the *Pyrenees*.

V. 770. *Arar*. ] The River *Saone*.

V. 773. *Gebenna*. ] This is by some taken for the City of *Geneva*, but falsely. *Cellarius* places it more truly between the *Arverni* and the *Helvii*; perhaps the *Sevennes*.

In this place, in all the modern Editions of *Lucan*, are five more verses; but, as the learned *Grotius* observes, they are wanting in most of the ancient Manuscripts, and from thence he conjectures they are spurious. I have omitted 'em in the Translation, especially since I think this dry recapitulation of so many places is not the most useful nor entertaining part of *Lucan*, if it be at all of him.

V. 774. *Trevir*. ] people near *Triers*. *Ligurians*. ] Those near *Genoa*.

V. 778. *And you where Hesus*. ] These three ancient Gods of the *Gauls* were thought, *Hesus* to be the same with *Mars*, *Teutates* with *Mercury*, and *Taranis* with *Jupiter*. The Poet very justly puts a mark of horreur upon 'em, since they were all three worshipp'd with human Sacrifices, as the *Diana Taurica* was.



All see with joy the war's departing rage  
 Seek distant lands, and other Foes engage.  
 You too, ye Bards! whom sacred raptures fire,  
 To chaunt your Heroes to your country's Lyre; 785  
 Who consecrate in your immortal strain,  
 Brave patriot souls in righteous battle slain;  
 Securely now the tuneful task renew,  
 And noblest theams in deathless Songs pursue.  
 The *Druids* now, while Arms are heard no more, 790  
 Old Mysteries and barb'rous Rites restore:  
 A Tribe who singular Religion love,  
 And haunt the lonely coverts of the grove.  
 To these, and these of all Mankind alone,  
 The Gods are sure reveal'd, or sure unknown. 795  
 If dying Mortals dooms they sing aright,  
 No Ghosts descend to dwell in dreadful night:  
 No parting Souls to grisly *Pluto* go,  
 Nor seek the dreary silent shades below:  
 But forth they fly immortal in their kind, 800  
 And other bodies in new Worlds they find.  
 Thus life for ever runs its endless race,  
 And like a line, death but divides the space;  
 A stop which can but for a moment last,  
 A point between the future and the past. 805  
 Thrice happy they beneath their northern skies,  
 Who that worst fear, the fear of death, despise;  
 Hence

V. 784. *You too, ye Bards.* ] These were the ancient Poets among the *Gauls*: And the Commentators upon this place observe, that the word in the old *Gaulish* Language signifies a Singer. Of the *Druids*, their Religion, their worshipping under trees, &c. so much has been said by so many others, that an explanatory Note would not be very necessary here.



Hence they no cares for this frail being feel,  
But rush undaunted on the pointed steel;  
Provoke approaching Fate, and bravely scorn 810  
To spare that life which must so soon return.

You too, tow'rds *Rome* advance, ye warlike Band,  
That wont the shaggy *Cauci* to withstand;

Whom once a better order did assign,  
To guard the passes of the *German Rhine*; 815

Now from the fenceless banks you march away,  
And leave the World the fierce Barbarians prey.

While thus the num'rous Troops, from ev'ry part  
Assembling, raise their daring Leader's heart; 819

O'er *Italy* he takes his warlike way,  
The neighb'ring Towns his summons freight }  
And on their Walls his Ensigns high display. [obey, ]

Mean while the busie Messenger of ill,

Officious Fame, supplies new terror still:

A thousand slaughters, and ten thousand fears, 825

She whispers in the trembling vulgars ears.

Now comes a frightened Messenger, to tell

Of ruins which the country round beset;

The Foe to fair *Mevania's* walls is past,

And lays *Clitumnus'* fruitful pastures waste; 830

C 2 Where

V. 813. *The shaggy Cauci,* ] *Chauci*, or *Caijci*, for they are written these three ways, were a People of *Germany* near the *Rhine*.

V. 829. *Mevania.* ] This was a City in that part of *Umbria* nearest to *Rome*: The River *Clitumnus* ran by it, and its pastures were famous for their fruitfulness.



Where *Nar*'s white waves with *Tiber* mingling fall ;  
 Range the rough *German* and the rapid *Gaul*.  
 But when himself, when *Cesar* they would paint,  
 The stronger image makes description faint ;  
 No tongue can speak with what amazing dread 835  
 Wild thought presents him at his Army's head ;  
 Unlike the Man familiar to their eyes ,  
 Horrid he seems, and of gigantick size :  
 Unnumber'd eagles rise amidst his train ,  
 And Millions seem to hide the crowded plain. 840  
 Around him all the various Nations join ,  
 Between the snowy *Alps* and distant *Rhine*.  
 He draws the fierce Barbarians from their home ,  
 With rage surpassing theirs he seems to come,  
 And urge them on to spoil devoted *Rome*.  
 Thus Fear does half the work of lying Fame , 846  
 And Cowards thus their own misfortunes frame ;  
 By their own feigning fancies are betray'd ,  
 And groan beneath those ills themselves have made.  
 Nor these alarms the croud alone infest, 850  
 But ran alike thro' ev'ry beating breast ;  
 With equal dread the grave Patricians shook ,  
 Their seats abandon'd , and the Court forsook.  
 The scatt'ring Fathers quit the publick care ,  
 And bid the Consuls for the War prepare. 855  
 Resolv'd on flight , yet still unknowing where  
 To fly from danger , or for aid repair.

Hasty

V. 831. *Nar's white waves* ] *Virgil* gives the reason for this Epithet, when he calls it

*Sulphureis Nar albus aquis.*

*Nar* with sulphureous waters white.



Hasty and headlong diff'ring paths they tread,  
 As blind impulse and wild distraction lead:  
 The croud, a hurrying heartless train, succeed.  
 Who that the lamentable sight beheld,  
 The wrerched Fugitives that hid the field,  
 Wou'd not have thought the flames, with rapid haste  
 Destroying wide, had laid their City waste;  
 Or groaning Earth had shook beneath their feet,  
 While threat'ning Fabricks nodded o'er the street.  
 By such unthinking rashness were they led,  
 Such was the madness which their fears had bred,  
 As if, of ev'ry other hope bereft,  
 To fly from *Rome* were all the safety left.  
 So when the stormy South is heard to roar,  
 And rolls huge billows from the *Libyan* shore;  
 When rending sails flit with the driving blast,  
 And with a crash down comes the lofty mast;  
 Some coward Master leaps from off the deck,  
 And hasty to despair prevents the wreck;  
 And tho' the Bark unbroken hold her way,  
 His trembling Crew all plunge into the sea.  
 From doubtful thus they run to certain harms,  
 And flying from the City rush to Arms.  
 Then Sons forlook their Sires un-nerv'd and old,  
 Nor weeping Wives their Husbands could with-hold;  
 Each left his Guardian *Lares* unador'd,  
 Nor with one parting pray'r their aid implor'd:

G 3

None

V. 883. *Guardian Lares.* ] The *Lares* were the domestick or family-Gods, placed on or near the hearth. They were said to be the Children of *Mercury* and the Nymph *Lara*. The reverence the *Romans* had for 'em was very great, & the hearth for



None stop'd, or fighting turn'd for one last view, 885  
Or bid the City of his birth adieu.

The headlong croud regardless urge their way, }  
Tho' ev'n their Gods and Country ask their stay, }  
And pleading Nature beg 'em to delay. }

What means, ye Gods! this changing in your doom?  
Freely you grant, but quickly you resume. 891

Vain is the short liv'd Sov'reignty you lend;  
The pile you raise you deign not to defend.

See where, forsaken by her native Bands,  
All desolate the once great City stands! 895

She whom her swarming Citizens made proud,  
Where once the vanquish'd Nations went to croud,

Within the circuit of whose ample space  
Mankind might meet at once, and find a place;

A wide defenceless desert now she lies, 900  
And yields her self the Victor's easie prize.

The Camp intrench'd securest slumbers yields,  
Tho' hostile Arms beset the neighb'ring fields;

Rude banks of earth the hasty Soldier rears,  
And in the turfy wall forgets his fears: 905

While, *Rome*, thy Sons all tremble from afar,  
And scatter at the very name of War;

Nor on thy Tow'rs depend, nor Rampart's height,  
Nor trust their safety with thee for a night.

Yet

their sakes was held sacred. There were two sorts of these Gods, the *Domestici* and *Compitales*: the former had the care of Families, and the latter of high-ways.

V. 905. *The turfy wall.* ] The Fortifications of the *Roman* Camps consisted only of a Ditch, a Bank rais'd behind that, of the earth dug out of it, and pallisado'd.



Yet one excuse absolv'd the pannick dread; 910  
 The vulgar justly fear'd when *Pompey* fled.  
 And least sweet Hope might mitigate their woes,  
 And expectation better times disclose,  
 On ev'ry breast presaging Terror fate,  
 And threaten'd plain some yet more dismal fate: 915  
 The Gods declare their menaces around,  
 Earth, Air, and Seas in Prodigies abound;  
 Then Stars, unknown before, appear'd to burn,  
 And foreign flames about the Pole to turn;  
 Unusual fires by night were seen to fly, 920  
 And dart obliquely thro' the gloomy sky.  
 Then horrid Comets shook their fatal hair,  
 And bade proud Royalty for change prepare:  
 Now dart swift Light'nings thro' the azure clear,  
 And Meteors now in various forms appear; 925  
 Some like the javelin shoot extended long,  
 While some like spreading lamps in Heav'n are hung.  
 And tho' no gath'ring clouds the day controul,  
 Thro' skies serene portentous Thunders roll;  
 Fierce blasting Bolts from northern Regions come,  
 And aim their vengeance at Imperial *Rome*. 931  
 The Stars that twinkled in the lonely night,  
 Now lift their bolder head in day's broad light.  
 The Moon, in all her Brother's beams arrayd,  
 Was blotted by the Earth's approaching shade: 935  
 The Sun himself, in his meridian race,  
 In sable darkness veil'd his brighter face;  
 The trembling World beheld his fading ray,  
 And mourn'd despairing for the loss of day.  
 Such was he seen, when backward to the east 940  
 He fled, abhorring dire *Thyestes'* Feast.



*Sicilian Ætna* then was heard to roar ,  
 While *Mulciber* let loose his fiery store ;  
 Nor rose the flames , but with a downward tide  
 Tow' rds *Italy* their burning torrent guide. 945  
*Charybdis*' Dogs howl doleful o'er the flood ,  
 And all her whirling waves run red with blood.  
 The vestal fire upon the Altar dy'd ,  
 And o'er the Sacrifice the flames divide ;  
 The parting points with double streams ascend, 950  
 And *Alba's Latian* Rites portentous end.  
 Such from the *Theban* Brethren's pile arose ,  
 Signal of impious and immortal Foes.  
 With op'nings vast the gaping Earth gave way ,  
 And in her inmost womb receiv'd the day. 955  
 The swelling Seas o'er lofty Mountains flow,  
 And nodding *Alps* shook off their ancient snow.  
 Then wept the Demi-Gods of mortal birth ,  
 And sweating *Lares* trembled on the hearth.  
 In Temples then , recording Stories tell , 960  
 Untouch'd the sacred gifts and garlands fell.  
 Then Birds obscene with inauspicious flight ,  
 And screamings dire , profan'd the hallow'd light.  
 The salvage kind forsook the desert wood , 964  
 And in the streets disclos'd their horrid brood. [heard  
 Then speaking Beasts with human sounds were  
 And monstrous births the teeming Mothers scar'd.  
 Among the crowd , religious fears disperse  
 The saws of *Sibylls* , and foreboding verse. 970

Bel-

V. 950. *The parting points.* ] These *Feria Latinae*, or Latin Festivals, were perform'd by night to *Jupiter* at *Alba*.



*Bellona's* Priests, a barb'rous frantick train,  
 Whose mangled arms a thousand wounds distain,  
 Toss their wild locks, and with a dismal yell,  
 The wrathful Gods, and coming woes, foretel.  
 Lamenting Ghosts amidst their ashes mourn, 975  
 And groanings eccho from the marble Urn.  
 The rattling clank of Arms is heard around,  
 And voices loud in lonely woods resound.  
 Grim Spectres ev'ry where affright the eye,  
 Approaching glare, and pass with horror by. 980  
 A Fury fierce about the City walks,  
 Hell-born, and horrible of size, she stalks;  
 A flaming pine she brandishes in air,  
 And hissing loud up rise her snaky hair;  
 Wher-e'er her round accurst the Monster takes, 985  
 The pale Inhabitant his house forsakes.  
 Such to *Lycurgus* was the fantome seen;  
 Such the dire visions of the *Theban* Queen;  
 Such, at his cruel Stepmother's command,  
 Before *Alcides*, did *Megara* stand: 990  
 With dread, 'till then unknown, the Heroe shook,  
 Tho' he had dar'd on Hell's grim King to look.  
 Amid the deepeest silence of the night,  
 Shrill-founding Clarions animate the fight;  
 The shouts of meeting Armies seem to rise, 995  
 And the loud battel shakes the gloomy skies.

C 5

Dead

V. 987. *Such to Lycurgus.* ] *Lycurgus* King of *Thrace*, and *Agave* Queen of *Thebes*, were both pursued by Furies for their contempt of *Bacchus*.

V. 989. *Such at his cruel Stepmother's* ] *Hercules* at his descent into Hell, saw *Pluto* first, and the Furies afterwards.



Dead *Sylla* in the *Martian* field ascends,  
 And mischiefs mighty as his own portends.  
 Near *Anio*'s stream old *Marius* rears his head;  
 The Hinds beheld his grisly form, and fled. 1000

The State thus threaten'd, by old custom taught  
 For counsel to the *Tuscan* Prophets sought:  
 Of these the chief for learning fam'd, and age,  
*Aruns* by name, a venerable Sage,  
 At *Luna* liv'd; none better could descry 1005  
 What bodes the Light'ning's journey thro the sky;  
 Prefaging veins and fibres well he knew,  
 And Omens read aright, from ev'ry wing that flew.  
 First he commands to burn the monstrous breed,  
 Sprung from mix'd species, and discordant feed; 1010  
 Forbidden and accursed births, which come  
 Where Nature's laws design'd a barren womb.  
 Next, the remaining trembling Tribes he calls,  
 To pass with solemn Rites about their Walls,  
 In holy march to visit all around, 1015  
 And with Lustrations purge the utmost bound.  
 The Sov'reign Priests the long Procession lead,  
 Inferior Orders in the train succeed;  
 Array'd all duly in the *Gabine* weed.

There

V. 1002. *The Tuscan Prophets.*] The *Romans* receiv'd their Augurs and Aruspices, with the Art of divining by the flight of Birds and by Sacrifices, from *Hetruria*, or *Tuscany*; and upon any remarkable occasion, such as this might well be suppos'd, they sent for Soothsayers from that country, as not depending, in the last and greatest emergencies, upon their own.

V. 1019. *The Gabine weed.*] This was not so much the habit itself as the manner of wearing it, tuck'd up and short. I don't remember it as used by the Priests in any other ancient Author. It was proper only to the Consuls or Generals upon some extraordinary



There the chaste Head of *Vesta's* Choir appears, 1020  
 A sacred fillet binds her rev'rend hairs;  
 To her, in sole preheminance, is due,  
*Phrygian Minerva's* awful Shrine to view.  
 Next the *Fifteen* in order pass along,  
 Who guard the fatal *Sibylls* secret song; 1025  
 To *Almon's* stream *Cybele's* form they bear,  
 And wash the Goddess each returning year.  
 The *Titian* brotherhood, the *Augurs* band,  
 Observing flights on the left lucky hand;  
 The *Sev'n* ordain'd *Jove's* holy Feast to deck; 1030  
 The *Salii* blithe, with bucklers on the neck;

All

nary occasions, as the denouncing War, burning the spoils of the Enemy, devoting themselves to Death for the safety of their Army, or the like.

V. 1020. *Vesta's Choir.*] The business of these Maids was chiefly to attend upon and preserve a holy Fire. By *Vesta* some meant the Element or principle of fire, others that of Earth, and *Polydore Virgil* that natural heat inclos'd in the Earth, by which all things are produced. They had the custody likewise of the *Palladium*, or Image of *Pallas*, brought from Troy by *Aeneas*.

V. 1024. *The Fifteen.*] These Religious Men were first two, then ten, and by *Sylla* increas'd to fifteen.

V. 1026. *Almon's stream.*] A little River that falls into the *Tyber*.

V. 1028. *The Titian brotherhood.*] There were several of these Sodalities in *Rome*. These particularly were instituted to supervise the Solemnities in memory of *Tatius* the *Sabine* King.

V. 1030. *The Seven.*] These were called likewise *Epulones*, as well as *Septemviri*. At their first creation they were but three, but soon increas'd to seven. 'Tis thought they were at last increas'd to ten, tho' they still kept their name of *Septemviri*. They had their name *Epulones* from a custom among the *Romans* in times of publick danger, of making a sumptuous Feast in their Temples, to which they did as it were, invite the Gods themselves; for their statues were brought on rich Beds and Pillows, and placed at the honourable part of the table as the principal Guests. These solemnities were call'd *Lectisternia*.

V. 1031. *The Salii,*] These were Priests of *Mars*, who made a fort



All marching in their order just appear.  
 And last the generous *Flamens* close the rear.  
 While these, thro' ways uncouth, & tiresome ground  
 Patient perform their long laborious round,  
*Aruns* collects the marks of Heav'n's dread flame,  
 In Earth he hides 'em with religious hand,  
 Murmurs a pray'r, then gives the place a name,  
 And bids the fix'd *Bidental* hallow'd stand.  
 Next from the Herd a chosen male is sought, 1040  
 And soon before the ready Altar brought.  
 And now the Seer the Sacrifice began,  
 The pouring wine upon the Victim ran;  
 The mingled meal upon his brow was plac'd;  
 The crooked knife the destin'd line had trac'd; 1045  
 When with reluctant rage th' impatient Beast  
 The Rites unpleasing to the God confest.  
 At length compell'd his stubborn head to bow,  
 Vanquish'd he yields him to the fatal blow;  
 The gushing veins no chearful crimson pour, 1050  
 But stain with pois'nous black the sacred floor.  
 The paler Prophet stood with horror struck;  
 Then with a hasty hand the entrails took,

And

sort of dancing Processions along the streets with the sacred *Ancylia* or Bucklers about their necks.

V. 1033. *The generous Flamens.*] Of these there were three principal, appropriated to *Jupiter*, *Mars*, and *Quirinus*, who were always chosen out of the Nobility.

V. 1039. *The Fix'd Bidental.*] What person, thing, or place soever had been struck by Lightning, the *Romans* look'd upon as peculiarly sacred to the Gods. Whatever it was, it was immediately encompass'd in by a wall, palisadoes, or at least by a rope, sometimes it was cover'd up in the Earth, and accounted holy. It was call'd *Bidental* from *Bidens*, a Sheep about two years old, with two Teeth longer than the rest, that was always sacrificed on these occasions.



And fought the angry Gods again; but there  
Prognosticks worse, and sadder signs appear; 1055

The pallid guts with spots were marbled o'er,  
With thin cold serum stain'd, and livid gore;

The liver wet with putrid streams he spy'd,  
And veins that threaten'd on the hostile side;

Part of the heaving lungs is no where found, 1060  
And thinner films the sever'd entrails bound;

No usual motion stirs the panting heart;  
The chinky vessels ouze on ev'ry part;

The cawl, where wrapt the close intestines lye,  
Betrays its dark recesses to the eye. 1065

One Prodigy superior threaten'd still,  
The never-failing harbinger of ill:

Lo! by the fibrous liver's rising head,  
A second rival prominence is spread;

All sunk and poor the friendly part appears, 1070  
And a pale, sickly, withering visage wears;

While high and full the adverse vessels ride,  
And drive, impetuous, on their purple tide.

Amaz'd, the Sage foresaw th' impending Fate;  
Ye Gods! (he cry'd) forbid me to relate

What woes on this devoted People wait. }  
Nor dost thou, *Jove* in these our Rites partake, 1077

Nor smile propitious on the pray'r we make;  
The

V. 1059. *The hostile side.*] In divining by the intrails, especially the liver, the Priests were wont to divide 'em into two parts, one to prognosticate for themselves, and the other for their Enemies. And of all bad Omens nothing had a worse signification than a Duplicate, or any superfluous part. All the conditions and apperances indeed of this Sacrifice were of the worst kind that could be.



The dreadful *Stygian* Gods this Victim claim ;  
And to our Sacrifice the Furies came. 1080

The ills we fear command us to be dumb ;  
Yet somewhat worse than what we fear shall come.

But may the Gods be gracious from on high ,  
Some better prosperous event supply , }  
Fibres may err , and Augury may lie ;  
Arts may be false , by which our Sires divin'd , 1086  
And *Tages* taught 'em to abuse Mankind.  
Thus darkly he the prophecy exprest ,  
And riddling sung the double-dealing Priest.

But *Figulus* exclaims ( to science bred , 1090  
And in the Gods mysterious secrets read ;  
Whom nor *Ægyptian Memphis*' Sons excell'd ,  
Nor with more skill the rolling orbs beheld :  
Well could he judge the labours of the Sphere ,  
And calculate the just revolving year. ) 1095  
The Stars ( he cries ) are in confusion hurl'd ,  
And wand'ring error quite misguides the World ;  
Or if the Laws of Nature yet remain ,  
Some swift destruction now the Fates ordain.  
Shall Earth's wide op'ning jaws for ruin call , 1100  
And sinking Cities to the center fall ?  
Shall raging drought infest the sultry sky ?  
Shall faithless Earth the promis'd crop deny ?

Shall

V. 1087. *And Tages.* ] This was a miraculous Prophet , who rose out of the ground in *Etruria* or *Tuscany* , and first taught the Rites of Divination.

V. 1090. *But Figulus.* ] *Cicero* and *Aulus Gellius* make mention of *Nigidius Figulus* a *Pythagorean* Philosopher , who was likewise eminent for his skill in Astrology.



Shall pois'nous vapours o'er the waters brood,  
 And taint the limpid spring and silver flood? 1105  
 Ye Gods! What ruin does your wrath prepare?  
 Comes it from Heav'n, from Earth, from Seas, or Air?  
 The lives of many to a period haste;  
 And thousands shall together breathe their last.  
 If *Saturn's* fullen beams were lifted high, 1110  
 And baleful reign'd ascendant o'er the Sky,  
 Then moist *Aquarius* deluges might rain,  
 And Earth once more lie sunk beneath the Main;  
 Or did thy glowing beams O *Phœbus*, shine  
 Malignant in the *Lion's* scorching Sign, 1115  
 Wide o'er the World consuming fires might roll,  
 And Heav'n be seen to flame from pole to pole:  
 Thro' peaceful Orbits these unangry glide.  
 But, God of Battels! what dost thou provide!  
 Who in the threat'ning *Scorpion* dost preside?  
 With potent wrath around thy influence streams,  
 And the whole Monster kindles at thy beams; 1122  
 While *Jupiter's* more gentle rays decline,  
 And *Mercury* with *Venus* faintly shine:  
 The wand'ring lights are darken'd all and gone, 1125  
 And *Mars* now lords it o'er the Heav'ns alone.  
*Orion's* starry faulchion blazing wide,  
 Refulgent glitters by his dreadful side.  
 War comes, and salvage slaughter must abound,  
 The sword of violence shall Right confound: 1130  
 The blackest crimes fair Virtue's name shall wear,  
 And impious fury rage for many a year.  
 Yet ask not thou an end of Arms, O *Rome*,  
 Thy peace must with a Lordly Master come.

Pro-



Protract destruction, and defer thy chain, 1135  
 The Sword alone prevents the Tyrant's Reign,  
 And Civil-wars thy Liberty maintain. }

The heartless Vulgar to the Sage give heed,  
 New rising fears his words foreboding breed.  
 When lo! more dreadful Wonders strike their eyes,  
 Forth thro' the streets a *Roman* Matron flies, 1141  
 Mad as the *Thracian* Dames that bound along,  
 And chant *Lyæus* in their frantick song:  
 Enthusiastick heavings swell'd her breast,  
 And thus her voice the *Delphick* God confest. 1145

Where dost thou snatch me, *Pæan*! wherfor bear  
 Thro' cloudy heights and tracts of pathless air?  
 I see *Pangæan* Mountains white with snow,  
*Æmus*, and wide *Philippi*'s fields below.

Say,

V. 1143. *I see Pangæan.* ] *Pangæus* was a Mountain in *Thrace*; and, as is plain from a passage in *Dion Cassius*, at the foot of it stood *Philippi*, the City near which the Battle between *Antony* and *Octavius* on one side, and *Brutus* and *Cassius* on the other, was fought. *Æmus* or *Hæmus* was likewise a Mountain in *Thrace* to the north of *Pangæus*.

It is pretty strange that so many great Names of Antiquity, as *Virgil*, *Ovid*, *Petronius*, and *Lucan* should be guilty of such a blunder in Geography, as to confound the field of Battle between *J. Caesar* and *Pompey* with that between *Oct. Caesar* and *Brutus*, when it was very plain one was in the middle of *Thessaly*, and the other in *Thrace*, a great part of *Macedonia* lying between. *Sulpitius* indeed, one of the Commentators upon *Lucan*, says, there was a Town call'd *Philippi*, in whose neighborhood the Battle between *Caesar* and *Pompey* was fought; but upon what authority I know not: But supposing that, it is undeniable that these two Battles were fought in two different Countries. I must own, it seems to me to be the fault originally of *Virgil* (upon what occasion so correct a Writer could commit so great an error is not easy to imagine) and that the rest took it very easily from him, without making any further enquiry.



Say *Phœbus*, wherefore do's this fury rise? 1150

What mean these spears and shields before my eyes?

I see the *Roman* battels croud the plain!

I see the War, but seek the Foe in vain.

Again I fly, I seek the rising day,

Where *Nile's Ægyptian* waters take their way: 1155

I see, I know upon the guilty shore,

The Hero's headless trunk besmear'd with gore.

The *Syrts* and *Libyan* sands beneath me lye,

Thither *Emathia's* scatter'd relicks fly.

Now o'er the cloudy *Alps* I stretch my flight, 1160

And soar above *Pyrene's* airy height:

To *Rome*, my native *Rome*, I turn again,

And see the Senate reeking with the slain.

Again the moving Chiefs their Arms prepare;

Again' I follow thro' the world the War. 1165

Oh give me, *Phœbus*! give me to explore,

Some Region new, some undiscover'd shore; }

I saw *Philippi's* fatal fields before.

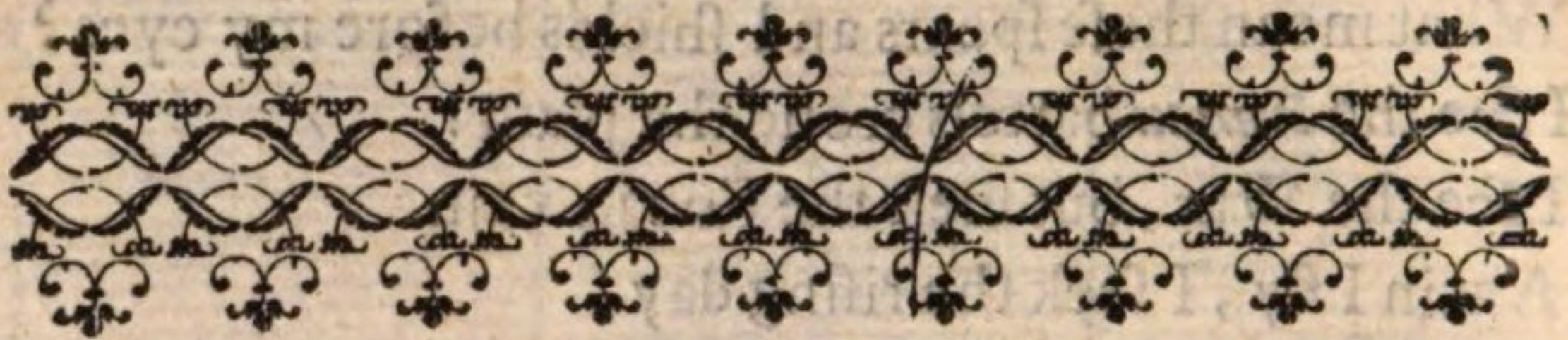
She said; the weary rage began to cease,

And left the fainting Prophetess in peace. 1170

V. 1153. *I see the War, but seek the Foe in vain.* ] Because they were all *Romans*, or their Subjects and Confederates; and should have been all on the same side.







# LUCAN'S PHARSALIA.

## BOOK II.

### The ARGUMENT.

*Amidst the general consternation that fore-ran the Civil war, the Poet introduces an old Man giving an account of the miseries that attended on that of Marius and Sylla; and comparing their present circumstances to those in which the Commonwealth was when that former War broke out. Brutus consults with Cato, whether it were the duty of a private Man to concern himself in the publick troubles; to which Cato replies in the affirmative. Then follows his receiving Marcia again from the Tomb of Hortensius. While Pompey goes to Capua, Cæsar makes himself Master of the greatest part of Italy, and among the rest of Corfinium, where Domitius, the Governor for Pompey, is seiz'd by his Garrison, and deliver'd to Cæsar, who pardons and dismisses him.*

*Pompey in an Oration to his Army makes a tryal of their disposition to a general Battel, but not finding it to answer his expectation, he sends his Son to sollicite the assistance of his Friends and Allies; then marches him-*



*himself to Brundisium, where he is like to be shut up by Cæsar, and escapes at length with much difficulty.*

**N**OW manifest the wrath divine appear'd,  
And Nature thro' the World the War  
declar'd;  
Teeming with Monsters, sacred Law she  
broke,

And dire events in all her works bespoke. 4

Thou Jove, who do'st in Heav'n supremely reign,

Why does thy Povidence these signs ordain,

And give us prescience to increase our pain?

Doubly we bear thy dread inflicting doom,

And feel our miseries before they come.

Whether the great creating parent Soul, 10

When first from Chaos rude he form'd the whole,

Dispos'd futurity with certain hand,

And bade the necessary causes stand;

Made one decree for ever to remain,

And bound himself in Fate's eternal chain; 15

Or whether fickle Fortune leads the dance;

Nothing is fix'd, but all things come by chance;

Whate'er thou shalt ordain, thou ruling Pow'r,

Unknown and sudden be the dreadful hour:

D 2

Let

Ver. 10. *Whether the great.*] That is, whether, according to the Stoicks, all things were by necessity, or, according to the Epicureans, by chance.

V. 19. *Unknown.*] This prayer of the Poet's, that we may not foreknow our misfortunes before they happen, is a very natural consequence from the distractions under which the  
Re-



Let Mortals to their future fate be blind, 20  
And hope relieve the miserable mind.

While thus the wretched Citizens behold  
What certain ills the faithful Gods foretold ;  
Justice suspends her course in mournful *Rome* ,  
And all the noisie Courts at once are dumb : 25  
No Honours shine in the distinguish'd weed ,  
Nor Rods the purple Magistrate precede :  
A dismal silent sorrow spreads around ,  
No groan is heard , nor one complaining found .  
So when some gen'rous Youth resigns his breath , 30  
And parting sinks in the last pangs of death ;  
With ghastly eyes , and many a lift-up hand ,  
Around his bed the still attendants stand ;  
No tongue as yet presumes his fate to tell ,  
Nor speaks aloud the solemn last farewell : 35

As

*Romans* labour'd , by reason of the Prodigies related in the former Book ; which they look'd upon as so many certain denunciations of some terrible affliction that was suddenly to fall upon 'em from the Gods.

V. 24. *Justice suspends.* ] This terrible kind of vacation in the Courts of Justice was never observ'd at *Rome* but in the greatest publick calamities.

V. 35. *The solemn last farewell.* ] A valediction to the dead, was a ceremony perform'd to all persons at their funerals. So *Ænaes* takes his leave of *Pallas* in *Virgil*. *Salve mihi maxime Palla.* But this expression of *Lucan*, in this place, refers more immediately to what the *Romans* call'd *conclamatio* ; which was a repeated & loud outcry of those that waited for that purpose round the bed of the dying person , probably to try if they could retain the departing Soul a little longer ; and when that was in vain, and the Bodies found to be quite dead, they were said to be *Corpora conclamata*, or past call.



As yet the Mother by her Darling lies ,  
 Nor breaks lamenting into frantick cries ;  
 And tho' he stiffens in her fond embrace ,  
 His eyes are set , and livid pale his face ,  
 Horror a while prevents the swelling tear , 40  
 Nor is her passion grief , as yet , but fear ;  
 In one fix'd posture motionless she keeps ,  
 And wonders at her woe before she weeps.  
 The Matrons sad their rich attire lay by ,  
 And to the Temples madly crouding fly : 45  
 Some on the Shrines their gushing sorrows pour ,  
 Some dash their breasts against the marble floor ;  
 Some on the sacred thresholds rend their hair ,  
 And howling seek the Gods with horrid pray'r.  
 Nor *Jove* receiv'd the wailing suppliants all , 50  
 In various Fanes on various Pow'rs they call.  
 No Altar then, no God was left alone,  
 Unvex'd by some impatient Parent's moan.  
 Of these , one Wretch her grief , above the rest ,  
 With visage torn , and mangled arms , confest. 55  
 Ye Mothers ! beat ( she cry'd ) your bosoms now ,  
 Now tear the curling honours from your brow ;  
 The present hour ev'n all your tears demands ,  
 While doubtful Fortune yet suspended stands ;  
 When one shall conquer , then for joy prepare , 60  
 The victor Chief , at least , shall end the War.  
 Thus from renew'd complaints they seek relief ,  
 And only find fresh causes out for grief.

The Men too , as to different Camps they go ,  
 Join their sad voices to the publick woe ; 65  
 Impatient to the Gods they raise their cry ,  
 And thus expostulate with those on high.



Oh hapless times ! oh that we had been born ;  
 When *Carthage* made our vanquish'd Country mourn !  
 Well had we then been number'd with the slain 70  
 On *Trebia's* banks , or *Canne's* fatal plain .  
 Nor ask we peace , ye Pow'rs , nor soft repose !  
 Give us new Wars , and multitudes of Foes ;  
 Let ev'ry potent City arm for fight ,  
 And all the neighbour Nations round unite ; 75  
 From *Median Susa* let the *Parthians* come ,  
 And *Massagetes* beyond their *Ister* roam :  
 Let *Elbe* and *Rhine's* unconquer'd springs send forth  
 The yellow *Suevi* from the farthest north ;  
 Let the conspiring World in Arms engage , 80  
 And save us only from domestick rage .  
 Here let the hostile *Dacian* inroads make ,  
 And there his way the *Gete* invader take .  
 Let *Cæsar* in *Iberia* tame the Foe ;  
 Let *Pompey* break the deadly eastern bow , 85  
 And *Rome* no hand unarm'd for battel know .  
 But if *Hesperia* stand condemn'd by Fate ,  
 And ruin on our name and nation wait ;

Now

V. 71. *Trebia.* ] A River in *Italy* that falls into the *Po* near *Placentia*, where *Lu. Sempronius* was routed by *Hannibal* with a very great slaughter.

V. 77. ] The *Massagetae* were properly those *Asiatick Scythians* ( or *Tartars* ) who were situate beyond the *Caspian Sea*, near the head of the River *Oxus*, and of consequence very far from the *Ister* or *Danube*; but these geographical liberties are often taken by our Author; and here he seems to take 'em for the *European* and *Asiatick Scythians* in general.

V. 79. *Suevi.* ] A People of *Germany* about the Dutchy of *Mecklenburg* and *Pomerania*.

V. 83. *Getae* ] *European Tartars*.

V. 84. *Iberia.* ] *Spain*.



Now dart thy thunder, dread Almighty Sire,  
 Let all thy flaming Heav'ns descend in fire: 90  
 On Chiefs and Parties hurl thy bolts alike,  
 And, ere their crimes have made 'em guilty, strike.  
 Is it a cause so worthy of our care,  
 That pow'r may fall to this, or that man's share?  
 Do we for this the Gods and conscience brave, 95  
 That one may rule, and make the rest a Slave?  
 When thus, ev'n Liberty we scarce should buy,  
 But think a Civil-war a price too high.

Thus groan they at approaching dire events,  
 And thus expiring piety laments. 100  
 Mean-while the hoary Sire his years deplores,  
 And age that former miseries restores:  
 He hates his weary life prolong'd for woe,  
 Worse days to see, more impious rage to know.  
 Then fetching old examples from afar, 105  
 'T was thus (he cries) Fate usher'd in the War,  
 When *Cimbrians* fierce, and *Libya's* swarthy Lord,  
 Had fall'n before triumphant *Marius'* sword:  
 Yet to *Minturna's* marsh the Victor fled,  
 And hid in oozy flags his exil'd head. 110

D 4 The

V. 101. *Mean while some hoary Sire.* ] The Poet here, to express the calamities attending on a Civil-war, introduces some one particular old Man, recapitulating the miseries of that between *Marius* and *Scylla*.

V. 107. *Libya's swarthy Lord.* ] *Jugurtha*.

V. 109. ] *Minturna* was a City of *Latium*, now in ruins, near the River *Garillan*, in or near the territory of *Trajetta*. Hither, when *Marius* was driven out of *Rome* by *Sylla*, and declar'd a publick Enemy by the Senate, he fled and hid himself among some reeds and sedges; but being found out, and committed to the publick Goal, he was condemn'd to die. But the Slave who was order'd to execute him (a *Cimbrian*, according



The faithless foil the hunted Chief reliev'd,  
 And sedgey waters Fortune's pledge receiv'd.  
 Deep in a dungeon plung'd at length he lay,  
 Where gyves and rankling fetters eat their way,  
 And noisome vapours on his vitals prey.  
 Ordain'd at ease to die in wretched *Rome*, 116  
 He suffer'd then, for wickedness to come.  
 In vain his Foes had arm'd the *Cimbrian's* hand,  
 Death will not always wait upon command;  
 About to strike, the Slave with horror shook, 120  
 The useless steel his loos'ning gripe forfook;  
 Thick flashing flames a light unusual gave,  
 And sudden shone around the gloomy cave;  
 Dreadful the Gods of guilt before him stood,  
 And *Marius* terrible in future blood; 125  
 When thus a voice began: Rash Man forbear,  
 Nor touch that head which Fate resolves to spare;  
 Thousands are doom'd beneath his arm to bleed,  
 And countless Deaths before his own decreed;  
 Thy wrath and purpose to destroy is vain: 130  
 Would'st thou avenge thee for thy Nation slain?  
 Preserve this Man; and in some coming day  
 The *Cimbrian* slaughter well he shall repay.  
 No pitying God, no Pow'r to mortals good,  
 Could save a salvage wretch who joy'd in blood: 135  
 But

cording to *Lucan*) being affrighted at somewhat terrible that he  
 saw in him, and fancying he heard a voice saying, *Dar'st thou*  
*kill Caius Marius*; drop'd his sword, ran out of the prison, and  
 told the people the whole story: Who being mov'd partly by  
 this, and partly by compassion for a Man who had once sav'd  
*Italy*, dismiss'd him. See all the particulars here mention'd by  
*Lucan*, more, at large in *Plutarch's Life of Marius*.



But Fate reserv'd him to perform its doom,  
 And be the Minister of wrath to *Rome*.  
 By swelling seas too favourably tost,  
 Safely he reach'd *Numidia's* hostile coast; 139  
 There, driv'n from *Man*, to wilds he took his way,  
 And on the earth, where once he conquer'd, lay;  
 There in the lone unpeopled desert field,  
 Proud *Carthage* in her ruins he beheld;  
 Amidst her ashes pleas'd he fate him down,  
 And joy'd in the destruction of the Town. 145  
 The Genius of the place, with mutual hate,  
 Rear'd its sad head, and smil'd at *Marius' Fate*;  
 Each with delight survey'd their fallen Foe,  
 And each forgave the Gods, that laid the other low.  
 There with new fury was his Soul possess'd, 150  
 And *Libyan* rage collected in his breast.  
 Soon as returning Fortune own'd his cause,  
 Troops of revolting Bond-men forth he draws;  
 Cut-throats and Slaves resort to his command,  
 And Arms were giv'n to ev'ry baser hand. 155  
 None worthily the Leader's standard bore,  
 Unstain'd with blood or blackest crimes before:  
 Villains of fame to fill his Bands were sought,  
 And to his Camp increase of crimes they brought.  
 Who can relate the horrors of that day, 160  
 When first these walls became the Victor's prey!  
 With what a stride devouring Slaughter past,  
 And swept promiscuous orders in her haste!

D 5 O'er

V. 140. *Driv'n from Man*, ] By *Sextilius*, then Prætor of *Africk*.



O'er noble and plebeian rang'd the Sword;  
 Nor pity or remorse one pause afford. 165  
 The sliding streets with blood were clotted o'er,  
 And sacred Temples stood in pools of gore.  
 The ruthless steel, impatient of delay,  
 Forbad the Sire to linger out his day:  
 It struck the bending Father to the earth, 170  
 And cropt the wailing Infant at his birth.  
 (Can Innocents the rage of Parties know,  
 And they who ne'er offended find a Foe!)  
 Age is no plea, and childhood no defence,  
 To kill is all the Murderer's pretence. 175  
 Rage stays not to enquire who ought to die,  
 Numbers must fall, no matter which, or why;  
 Each in his hand a grisly visage bears,  
 And as the trophy of his virtue wears.  
 Who wants a prize, strait rushes thro' the streets, 180  
 And undistinguish'd mows the first he meets;  
 The trembling crowd with fear officious strive,  
 And those who kiss the Tyrant's hand survive.  
 Oh could you fall so low, degenerate Race!  
 And purchase safety at a price so base! 185  
 What tho' the sword was master of your doom,  
 Tho' *Marius* could have giv'n you years to come,  
 Can *Romans* live by infamy so mean?  
 But soon your changing Fortune shifts the scene;  
 Short is your date; you only live to mourn 190  
 Your hopes deceiv'd, and *Sylla's* swift return.  
 The

V. 183. *Who kiss the Tyrant's hand.* ] *Marius* had given it as a signal to his Soldiers, that they should kill all whom he did not salute, and offer his hand to kiss.



The vulgar falls, and none laments his fate,  
 Sorrow has hardly leisure for the great.  
 What tears could *Bæbius*' hasty death deplore!  
 A thousand hands his mangled carcass tore; 195  
 His scarter'd intrails round the streets were tost,  
 And in a moment all the Man was lost.  
 Who wept *Antonius*' murder to behold,  
 Whose moving tongue the Mischief oft foretold?  
 Spite of his age and eloquence he bled; 200  
 The barb'rous Soldier snatch'd his hoary head;  
 Dropping he bore it to his joyful Lord,  
 And while he feasted plac'd it on the board.  
 The *Craffi* both by *Fimbria*'s hand were slain.  
 And bleeding Magistrates the Pulpit stain. 205  
 Then did the doom of that neglecting hand,  
 Thy Fate, O holy *Scævola*, command;  
 In vain for succour to the Gods he flies,  
 The Priest before the *Vestal* altar dies:  
 A feeble stream pour'd forth th' exhausted Sire, 210  
 And spar'd to quench the everliving fire.  
 The seventh returning *Fasces* now appear,  
 And bring stern *Marius*' latest destin'd year:  
 Thus

V. 198. *Antonius' Murder.* ] *M. Antonius* was a man of Consular Dignity, and an excellent Orator. The Soldiers who were sent to kill him, were so mov'd by his eloquence, that they were inclin'd to spare him: At last he was murder'd by *Annius* the Tribune, who brought his head to *Marius* while he was at Table. After he had handled it for some time with much scorn and insolence, he commanded it to be fix'd upon the *Rostrum*, or publick Pulpit.

V. 204. *The Craffi.* ] Father and Son kill'd together.

V. 207. *Scævola*, ] He was the *Pontifex Maximus*, or Chief-Priest.

V. 212. *Fasces.* ] They were rods carried before the Magistrates as ensigns of their Authority.



Thus the long toils of changing life o'erpast,  
Hoary and full of days he breath'd his last.

While Fortune frown'd, her fiercest wrath he bore,  
And while she smil'd enjoy'd her amplest pow'r: 216

All various turns of good and bad he knew,  
And prov'd the most that Chance or Fate cou'd do.

What heaps of slain the *Colline* gate did yield! 220  
What bodies strow'd the *Sacriportan* field,

When Empire was ordain'd to change her seat,  
To leave her *Rome*, and make *Praneste* great!

When the proud *Samnites* Troops the State defy'd;  
In terms beyond their *Caudine* Treaty's pride. 225

Nor *Sylla* with less cruelty returns,  
With equal rage the fierce Avenger burns:

What blood the feeble City yet retain'd,

With too severe a healing hand he drain'd:

Too deeply was the searching steel employ'd, 230

What maladies had hurt the Leach destroy'd.

The

V. 220 *Porta Collina*, call'd likewise *Porta Salina*, was one of the Gates of *Rome*. At *Sacriportus*, not far from *Praneste*, *Sylla* overthrew the younger *Marius*, who fled to *Praneste*, and was there besieged by *Lucius Ofella*, *Sylla*'s Lieutenant. And when *Lamponius* and *Telesius*, two Leaders of the *Samnites*, came to raise the Siege, they were likewise beaten by *Sylla* about ten furlongs from the *Porta Collina*. In these two battles he is said to have kill'd seventy thousand Men.

V. 225. *Caudine Treaty*.] The *Furca Caudina*, were a Pass with woods on each side near the Town of *Caudium* in the territories of the ancient *Samnites*: where, when those people had the *Roman* Consuls and their Army at a very great disadvantage, they obliged 'em to submit to very hard conditions; one article being, that every Soldier should pass unarm'd under a kind of Gallows. Hence the Expression *Pax Caudina*, for an ignominious peace.

*Marius* had promised the *Samnites*, who were of his side, to translate the seat of the Empire from *Rome* to them.



The guilty only were of life bereft ;  
 Alas ! the guilty only then were left.  
 Dissembled hate and rancour rang'd at will,  
 All as they pleas'd took liberty to kill ; 235  
 And while revenge no longer fear'd the laws ,  
 Each private murder was the publick cause.  
 The Leader bade destroy ; and at the word ,  
 The Master fell beneath the Servant's sword.  
 Brothers on Brothers were for gifts bestow'd , 240  
 And Sons contended for their Fathers blood.  
 For refuge some to caves and forests fled ;  
 Some to the lonely manfions of the dead ;  
 Some , to prevent the cruel Victor , die ;  
 These strangled hang from fatal beams on high ; 245  
 While those , from tops of lofty turrets thrown ,  
 Came headlong on the dashing pavement down.  
 Some for their funerals the wood prepare ,  
 And build the sacred pile with hasty care :  
 Then bleeding to the kindling flames they press , 250  
 And *Roman* rites , while yet they may , possess.  
 Pale heads of *Marian* Chiefs are born on high ,  
 And heap'd together in the *Forum* lie ;  
 There join the meeting slaughters of the Town ,  
 There each performing Villain's deeds are known.  
 No fight like this the *Thracian* stables knew. 256  
*Anteus*' *Libyan* spoils to these were few :

Nor

V. 256. No fight like this. ] *Diomedes*, King of *Thrace*, fed his horses with human flesh. Of *Anteus* see hereafter in the fourth Book. *Oenomaus*, King of *Elis*, reign'd at *Pisa* ; his Daughter *Hippodamia* was very beautiful ; he propos'd to her Suitors, that whoever could vanquish him in a Chariot-race should marry her ; but those that were beaten should be put



Nor *Greece* beheld so many Suitors fall,  
 To grace the *Pisan* Tyrant's horrid hall.  
 At length, when putrid gore, with foul disgrace;  
 Hid the distinguish'd features of the face, 261  
 By night the miserable Parents came  
 And bore their Sons to some forbidden flame.  
 Well I remember in that woeful Reign,  
 How I my Brother fought amongst the slain; 265  
 Hopeful by stealth his poor remains to burn,  
 And close his ashes in a peaceful urn;  
 His visage in my trembling hand I bore,  
 And turn'd pacifick *Sylla's* Trophies o'er;  
 Full many a mangled trunk I try'd, to see 270  
 Which carcass with the head wou'd best agree.  
 Why shou'd my grief to *Catulus* return,  
 And tell the Victim offer'd at his urn;  
 When struck with horror, the relenting Shade  
 Beheld his wrongs too cruelly repay'd? 275  
 I saw where *Marius'* hapless Brother stood,  
 With limbs all torn, and cover'd o'er with blood;  
 A thousand gaping wounds increas'd his pain,  
 While weary life a passage sought in vain;  
 That mercy still his ruthless Foes deny, 280  
 And whom they mean to kill forbid to die.

This

to death. This last misfortune happen'd to several; at last her  
 Father breaking his neck by the treachery of his Charioteer,  
 she was won by *Pelops*.

V. 269. *Pacifick Sylla*. ] A strong Irony.

V. 272. *To Catulus*. ] *Quintus Lucratius Catulus*, hearing *C.*  
*Marius* had resolv'd to put him to death, kill'd himself. In  
 Revenge of this, his Brother *Catulus* obtain'd of *Sylla*, that *Ma-*  
*rius*, the Brother of *C. Marius*, might be deliver'd into his  
 hands, who sacrificed him, in the barbarous manner here  
 describ'd, at his Brother's tomb.



This from the wrist the suppliant hands divides,  
 That hews his arms from off his naked sides;  
 One crops his breathing nostrils, one his ears,  
 While from the roots his tongue another tears; 285  
 Panting a while upon the earth it lies,  
 And with mute motion trembles ere it dies:  
 Last, from the sacred caverns where they lay,  
 The bleeding orbs of sight are rent away. 289  
 Can late Posterity believe, whene'er  
 This tale of *Marius* and his Foes they hear,  
 They could inflict so much, or he cou'd bear? }  
 Such is the broken carcass seen to lie,  
 Crush'd by some tumbling turret from on high:  
 Such to the shore the shipwrackt coarce is born, 295  
 By rending rocks and greedy Monsters torn.  
 Mistaken rage! thus mangling to disgrace,  
 And blot the lines of *Marius*' hated face!  
 What joy can *Sylla* take? Unless he know  
 And mark the features of his dying Foe? 300  
 Fortune beheld, from her *Prænestine* Fane,  
 Her helpless worshippers around her slain;  
 One hour of Fate was common to 'em all,  
 And like one Man she saw a People fall.  
 Then dy'd the lusty youth in manly bloom, 305  
*Hesperia*'s flow'r, and hope for times to come;  
 Their blood, *Rome*'s only strength, distains the fold,  
 Ordain'd th' assembling Centuries to hold.

V. 301. *Fortune beheld.* ] The Goddess *Fortune* had a famous  
 Temple at *Præneste*. After the Town was taken by *Lucr. O-*  
*fella*, and many of all ranks slain; *Sylla* commanded 5000, who  
 had laid down their Arms, to be kill'd in cold blood.

V. 307. *Distains the fold.* ] The *Septa* or *Ovilia* of *Rome* were  
 cer-



Numbers have oft been known on sea and land ;  
 To sink of old by Death's destructive hand ; 310  
 Battels with multitudes have strown the plain ,  
 And many perish on the stormy main ;  
 Earthquakes destroy , malignant vapours blast ,  
 And Plagues and Famines lay whole Nations waste :  
 But Justice , sure , was never seen , 'till now , 315  
 To massacre her thousands at a blow .  
 Satiety of death the Victors prove ,  
 And slowly thro' th' incumb'ring ruin move :  
 So many fall , there scarce is room for more ,  
 The dying nod on those who fell before ; 320  
 Crouding in heaps their Murderers they aid ,  
 And , by the dead , the living are o'erlaid .  
 Mean while the stern Dictator , from on high ,  
 Beholds the slaughter with a fearless eye ;  
 Nor sighs , to think his dread commands ordain , 325  
 So many thousand Wretches to be slain .  
 Amidst the *Tiber's* waves the load is thrown ,  
 The torrent rowls the guilty burthen down ;  
 'Till rising mounds obstruct his wat'ry way ,  
 And Carcasses the gliding Vessels stay . 330  
 But soon another stream to aid him rose ,  
 Swift o'er the fields a crimson deluge flows :  
 The *Tuscan* River swells above his shores ,  
 And floating bodies to the land restores :  
 Strugling at length he drives his rushing flood , 335  
 And dyes the *Tyrrene* Ocean round with blood .

Could

certain inclosures in or near the *Campus Martius* , where the  
 People us'd to be poll'd , and give their votes in Elections of  
 Magistrates , according to the *Centuriæ* or Companies of which  
 their Tribes were compos'dt. In this place *Sylla* commanded  
 four whole Legions to be cut to pieces at once .



Could deeds like these the glorious stile demand  
Of Prosperous, and Saviour of the Land?

Cou'd this renown cou'd these atchievements build  
A Tomb for *Sylla* in the *Martian* field? 340

Again, behold the circling woes return,

Again, the curse of Civil-wars we mourn;

Battels, and blood, and vengeance shall succeed,

And *Rome* once more by *Roman* hands shall bleed.

Or if, for hourly thus our fears presage, 345

With wrath more fierce the present Chiefs shall rage,

Mankind shall some unheard-of Plagues deplore,

And groan for miseries unknown before.

*Marius* an end of exile only fought;

*Sylla* to crush a hated Faction fought; 350

A larger recompence these Leaders claim,

And higher is their vast ambition's aim:

Cou'd these be fatisfy'd with *Sylla*'s powr;

Nor, all he had possessing, ask for more;

Neither had force and impious Arms employ'd, 355

Or fought for that which guiltless each enjoy'd.

Thus wept lamenting Age o'er hapless *Rome*,  
Rememb'ring evils past, and dreading those to come.

But *Brutus*' temper fail'd not with the rest,  
Nor with the common weakness was oppress'd: 360

Safe and in peace he kept his manly breast.

'T was when the solemn dead of night came on,

When bright *Calisto*, with her shining Son,

Now half their circle round the pole had run;

E

When

V. 338. Of Prosperous. ] These were titles *Sylla* gave himself:  
He call'd his Son likewise *Faustus*, and his Daughter *Fausta*.

V. 363. Bright *Calisto*. ] The greater Bear.



When *Brutus*, on the busie times intent, 365  
 To virtuous *Cato*'s humble dwelling went.  
 Waking he found him, careful for the State,  
 Grieving and fearing for his Country's Fate;  
 For *Rome*, and wretched *Rome* alone he fear'd;  
 Secure within himself, & for the worst prepar'd. 370

To him thus *Brutus* spoke. O thou, to whom  
 Forfaken Virtue flies, as to her home,  
 Driv'n out, and by an impious Age oppress'd,  
 She finds no room on earth but *Cato*'s breast:  
 There, in her one good Man, she reigns secure, 375  
 Fearless of Vice, or Fortune's hostile pow'r.  
 Then teach my Soul, to doubt and error prone,  
 Teach me a resolution like thy own.

Let partial favour, hopes or int'rest guide,  
 By various motives, all the world beside,  
 To *Pompey*'s or ambitious *Cæsar*'s side;  
 Thou *Cato* art my Leader. Whether peace 382  
 And calm repose amidst these storms shall please:

Or whether war thy ardor shall engage,  
 To gratifie the madness of this age, [rage.  
 Herd with the factious Chiefs, & urge the peoples  
 The Ruffian, Bankrupt, loose Adulterer,  
 All who the pow'r of Laws and Justice fear,  
 From guilt learn specious reasons for the War.  
 By starving want and wickedness prepar'd, 390  
 Wisely they arm for safety and reward.

But oh! what cause, what reason can'st thou find?  
 Art thou to Arms for love of Arms inclin'd?  
 Hast thou the manners of this Age withstood,  
 And for so many years been singly good, 395  
 To be repay'd with Civil-wars and blood?

Let



Let those to Vice inur'd for Arms prepare ,  
 In thee, twill be impiety to dare;  
 Preserve at least, ye Gods, these hands from war. }  
 Nor do thou meanly with the Rabble join , 400  
 Nor grace their cause with such an arm as thine.  
 To thee , the fortune of the fatal field  
 Inclining , un auspicious fame shall yield ;  
 Each to thy sword shal press , and wish to be  
 Imputed as thy crime , and charg'd on thee. 405  
 Happy thou wer't , if with retirement blest ,  
 Which noise and faction never should molest , }  
 Nor break the sacred quiet of thy breast ;  
 Where harmony and order ne'er should cease ,  
 But ev'ry day should take its turn in peace. 410  
 So , in eternal steddyy motion , roll  
 The radiant spheres around the starry pole ;  
 Fierce Light'nings , Meteors , & the winter's storm ,  
 Earth and the face of lower Heav'n deform ,  
 Whilst all by Nature's laws is calm above ; 415  
 No tempest rages in the court of *Jove*.  
 Light particles , and idle atoms fly ,  
 Toss'd by the winds , and scatter'd round the sky ;  
 While the more solid parts the force resist ,  
 And fix'd and stable on the center rest. 420  
*Cesar* shall hear with joy , that thou art join'd  
 With fighting Factions , to disturb Mankind ;  
 Tho' sworn his Foe , he shall applaud thy choice ,  
 And think his wicked war approv'd by *Cato's* voice.  
 See ! how to swell their mighty Leader's state , 425  
 The Consuls and the servile Senate wait :  
 Ev'n *Cato's* self to *Pompey's* yolk must bow ,  
 And all Mankind are Slaves but *Cesar* now .



If war, however, be at last our doom,  
 If we must arm for liberty and *Rome* : 430  
 While undecided yet their fate depends,  
*Cæsar* and *Pompey* are alike my Friends;  
 Which party I shall chuse is yet to know,  
 That let the War decide; who conquers is my Foe.

Thus spoke the Youth. When *Cato* thus exprest  
 The sacred counsels of his inmost breast. 436

*Brutus*! with thee I own the crime is great;  
 With thee, this impious Civil-war I hate;  
 But Virtue blindly follows, led by Fate.  
 Answer your selves, ye Gods, and set me free; 440  
 If I am guilty, 'tis by your decree.  
 If yon fair lamps above shou'd lose their light,  
 And leave the wretched World in endless night;  
 If *Chaos* shou'd in Heav'n and Earth prevail,  
 And universal Nature's frame shou'd fail; 445  
 What *Stoick* wou'd not the misfortune share,  
 And think that desolation worth his care?  
 Princes and Nations whom wide seas divide,  
 Where other Stars far distant Heav'ns do guide,  
 Have brought their Ensigns to the *Roman* side.  
 Forbid it Gods! when barb'rous *Scythians* come,  
 From their cold north, to prop declining *Rome*,  
 That I shou'd see her fall, and sit secure at home.  
 As some unhappy Sire by Death undone,  
 Robb'd of his age's joy, his only Son, 460  
 Attends the funeral with pious care,  
 To pay his last paternal office there;  
 Takes a sad pleasure in the croud to go,  
 And be himself part of the pompous woe;

Then



Then waits 'till ev'ry ceremony past, 465  
 His own fond hand may light the pile at last.  
 So fix'd, so faithful to thy cause O *Rome*,  
 With such a constancy and love I come,  
 Resolv'd for thee and liberty to mourn,  
 And never! never from your sides be torn; 470  
 Resolv'd to follow still your common fate,  
 And on your very names, & last remains to wait.  
 Thus let it be, since thus the Gods ordain;  
 Since Hecatombs of *Romans* must be slain,  
 Assist the sacrifice with ev'ry hand, 475  
 And give' em all the slaughter they demand.  
 O! were the Gods contented with my fall,  
 If *Cato's* life cou'd answer for you all,  
 Like the devoted *Decius* wou'd I go, 479  
 To force from either side the mortal blow, [Foe. }  
 And for my Country's sake, wish to be thought her  
 To me, ye *Romans*, all your rage confine, }  
 To me ye Nations from the barb'rous *Rhine*, }  
 Let all the wounds this War shall make be mine.  
 Open my vital streams, and let 'em run, 485  
 Oh! let the purple sacrifice atone }  
 For all the ills offending *Rome* has done.  
 If Slavery be all the Faction's end,  
 If chains the prize for which the fools contend,  
 To me convert the war, let me be slain; }  
 Me, only me, who fondly strive; in vain, }  
 Their uselefs laws and freedom to maintain.  
 So may the Tyrant safely mount his throne,  
 And rule his Slaves in peace, when I am gone.  
 How-e'er, since free as yet from his command, 495  
 For *Pompey* and the Commonwealth we stand.



Nor he, if Fortune shou'd attend his Arms;  
 Is proof against Ambition's fatal charms;  
 But urg'd with greatness, and desire of sway,  
 May dare to make the vanquish'd World his prey. 500  
 Then, least the hopes of Empire swell his pride,  
 Let him remember I was on his side;  
 Nor think he conquer'd for himself alone,  
 To make the harvest of the war his own, 504  
 Where half the toil was ours. So spoke the Sage.  
 His words the list'ning eager Youth engage }  
 Too much to love of Arms, and heat of civil-rage.

Now'gan the Sun to lift his dawning light,  
 Before him fled the colder shades of night;  
 When lo! the founding doors are heard to turn, 510  
 Chaste *Martia* comes from dead *Hortensius*' Urn.  
 Once to a better Husband's happier bed,  
 With bridal-rites, a Virgin was she led:  
 When ev'ry debt of love and duty paid,  
 And thrice a parent by *Lucina* made, 515  
 The teeming Matron, at her Lord's command,  
 To glad *Hortensius* gave her plighted hand;  
 With a fair stock his barren house to grace,  
 And mingle by the Mother's side the Race.  
 At length this Husband in his ashes laid, 520  
 And ev'ry rite of due Religion paid,  
 Forth from his Monument the mournful Dame,  
 With beaten breasts, and locks dishevel'd, came;  
 Then with a pale dejected rueful look,  
 Thus pleasing, to her former Lord she spoke. 525  
 While

V. 525. *Thus pleasing.*] As her melancholy condition and habit



While Nature yet with vigour fed my veins,  
 And made me equal to a Mother's pains,  
 To thee obedient, I thy house forsook,  
 And to my arms another Husband took:  
 My pow'rs at length with genial labours worn, 530  
 Weary to thee, and wasted I return.  
 At length a barren wedlock let me prove,  
 Give me the name, without the joys of love;  
 No more to be abandon'd let me come,  
 That *Cato's Wife* may live upon my Tomb. 535  
 So shall my truth to latest times be read;  
 And none shall ask if guiltily I fled,  
 Or thy command estrang'd me from thy bed.  
 Nor ask I now thy happiness to share,  
 I seek thy days of toil, thy nights of care: 540  
 Give me, with thee, to meet my Country's Foe,  
 Thy weary marches and thy camps to know;  
 Nor let Posterity with shame record,  
*Cornelia* follow'd, *Martia* left her Lord.

She said. The Heroe's manly heart was mov'd, 545  
 And the chaste Matron's virtuous suit approv'd.  
 And tho' the times far diff'ring thoughts demand  
 Tho' War dissents from *Hymen's* holy band;  
 In plain unsolemn wise his faith he plights,  
 And calls the Gods to view the lonely rites. 550

E 4

No

bit was most agreeable to that time of publick calamity. See this story in *Plutarch*.

V. 544. *Cornelia*. ] This Lady was the Daughter of *Lucius Scipio*, descended from and ally'd to the *Cornelii* and *Metelli*, and widow of *Pub. Crassus*, who with his Father *M. Crassus* was kill'd by the *Parthians*. *Pompey* married her soon after the death of *Cæsar's* Daughter *Julia*.



No garlands gay the chearful portal crown'd ;  
 Nor woolly fillets wove the posts around ;  
 No genial bed , with rich embroidery grac'd ;  
 On iv'ry steps in lofty state was plac'd ;  
 No hymeneal torch preceding shone , 555 }  
 No Matron put the tow'ry frontlet on , }  
 Nor bade her feet the sacred threshold shun.  
 No yellow veil was loofely thrown , to hide  
 The rising blushes of the trembling Bride ;  
 No glitt'ring zone her flowing garments bound , 560  
 Nor sparkling gems her neck encompass'd round ;  
 No filken scarf, nor decent winding lawn ,  
 Was o'er her naked arms and shoulders drawn :  
 But , as she was , in funeral attire ,  
 With all the sadness sorrow could inspire , 565  
 With eyes dejected , with a joyless face ,  
 She met her Husband's like a Son's embrace.  
 No

V. 551. *No garlands.* ] The Poet here enumerates most of the Ceremonies usually observ'd at the *Roman* Marriages, by saying what was wanting at this of *Cato* and *Martia*: so in the eighth Book he gives an Account of the magnificence of the *Roman* Funerals, by deploring the misery and wretchedness of *Pompey's*.

V. 556. *No Matron put the tow'ry frontlet on.* ] This passage is diversly interpreted. I have taken that which I thought most probable: The Bride was always crown'd with flowers, and admonish'd not to touch the threshold, by the *Pronuba* or Matron that attended her, in honour of *Vesta* the Goddess of Chastity, to whom the threshold was sacred. The Crown mention'd here seems to be like that given to the Goddess *Cybele*; and so it is interpreted by *Sulpitius* upon this place. Perhaps it was worn in honour of that Goddess.

V. 562. *Decent winding lawn.* ] The Word *Suppara* here likewise has various significations given to it. *Supparum* is commonly a shift, and sometimes a sort of veil or scarf; in which latter sense, as it plainly means here an upper garment, I have taken it.



No *Sabine* mirth provokes the Bridegroom's ears,  
 Nor sprightly wit the glad assembly chears.  
 No Friends, nor ev'n their Children grace the feast;  
*Brutus* attends, their only nuptial Guest: 571  
 He stands a witness of the silent rite,  
 And sees the melancholy pair unite.  
 Nor he, the Chief his sacred visage chear'd,  
 Nor smooth'd his matted locks, or horrid beard; 575  
 Nor daigns his heart one thought of joy to know,  
 But met his *Martia* with the same stern brow.  
 (For when he saw the fatal Factions arm,  
 The coming War, and *Rome's* impending harm;  
 Regardless quite of ev'ry other care, 580  
 Unshorn he left his loose neglected hair;  
 Rude hung the hoary honours of his head,  
 And a foul growth his mournful cheeks o'erspread.  
 No stings of private hate his peace infest,  
 Nor partial favour grew upon his breast; 585  
 But safe from prejudice, he kept his mind  
 Free, and at leisure to lament mankind.)  
 Nor could his former love's returning fire,  
 The warmth of one connubial wish inspire,  
 But strongly he withstood the just desire. 590  
 These were the stricter manners of the Man,  
 And this the stubborn course in which they ran:  
 The golden mean unchanging to pursue,  
 Constant to keep the purpos'd end in view;

E 5

Re-

V. 568. No *Sabinemirth.*] It was an old custom taken from the *Sabines* to repeat smutty verses (the *Versus Fescennini*) and jests of the same sort at Weddings. This was the province of the younger people.



Religiously to follow Nature's laws , 595  
 And die with pleasure in his Country's cause;  
 To think he was not for himself design'd,  
 But born to be of use to all mankind.  
 To him 'twas feasting, hunger to repress;  
 And home-spun garments were his costly drefs: 600  
 No marble pillars rear'd his roof on high,  
 'Twas warm, and kept him from the winter sky :  
 He fought no end of marriage, but increase,  
 Nor wish'd a pleasure, but his Country's peace :  
 That took up all the tend'rest parts of life, 605  
 His Country was his Children and his Wife.  
 From Justice righteous lore he never swerv'd,  
 But rigidly his honesty preserv'd.  
 On universal good his thoughts were bent,  
 Nor knew what gain, or self affection meant : 610  
 And while his benefits the Publick share ,  
*Cato* was always last in *Cato's* care.

Mean time, the trembling Troops, by *Pompey* led,  
 Hasty to *Phrygian Capua* were fled.  
 Resolving here to fix the moving War , 615  
 He calls his scatter'd Legions from afar;  
 Here he decrees the daring Foe to wait,  
 And prove at once the great event of Fate;  
 Where *Appenine's* delightful shades arise,  
 And lift *Hesperia* lofty to the skies. 620  
 Between the higher and inferior sea,  
 The long extended mountain takes his way ;  
*Pisa* and *Ancon* bound his sloping sides ,  
 Wash'd by the *Thyrrhene* and *Dalmatick* tides ;



Rich in the treasure of his wat'ry stores, 625  
 A thousand living springs and streams he pours,  
 And seeks the diff'rent seas by diff'rent shores. }  
 From his left falls *Crustumium's* rapid flood,  
 And swift *Metaurus* red with *Punick* blood ;  
 There gentle *Sapis* with *Isaurus* joins, 630  
 And *Sena* there the *Senones* confines:  
 Rough *Ausidus* the meting Ocean braves,  
 And lashes on the lazy *Adria's* waves.  
 Hence vast *Eridanus* with matchless force,  
 Prince of the streams, directs his regal course; 635  
 Proud with the spoils of fields and woods he flows,  
 And drains *Hesperia's* rivers as he goes.  
 His sacred banks, in ancient tales renown'd,  
 First by the spreading poplar's shade were crown'd ;  
 When the Sun's fiery steeds forsook their way, 640  
 And downward drew to Earth the burning Day :  
 When ev'ry flood and ample lake was dry ,  
 The *Po* alone his channel could supply ;  
 Hither rash *Phaeton* was headlong driv'n ,  
 And in these waters quench'd the flames of Heav'n.  
 Nor wealthy *Nile* a fuller stream contains, 645  
 Tho' wide he spreads o'er *Ægypt's* flatter plains ;  
 Nor *Ister* rolls a larger torrent down ,  
 Sought he the sea with waters all his own ;  
 But meeting floods to him their homage pay, 650  
 And heave the blended River on his way.  
 These from the left; while from the right there come  
 The *Rutuba* and *Tyber* dear to *Rome* ;  
 Thence slides *Vulturius* swift descending flood ,  
 And *Sarnus* hid beneath his misty cloud ; 655  
 Thence



Thence *Lyrus*, whom the *Vestin* fountains aid,  
 Winds to the sea thro' close *Marica's* shade;  
 Thence *Siler* thro' *Salernian* pastures falls,  
 And shallow *Macra* creeps by *Luna's* walls.  
 Bord'ring on *Gaul* the lofty'st ridges rise, 660  
 And the low *Alps* from cloudy heights despise;  
 Thence his long back the fruitful mountain bows,  
 Beneath the *Umbrian* and the *Sabine* plows;  
 The race primæval, natives all of old,  
 His woody rocks within their circuit hold; 665  
 Far as *Hesperia's* utmost limits pass,  
 The hilly Father runs his mighty mass:  
 Where *Juno* rears her high *Lacinian* Fane,  
 And *Scylla's* raging Dogs molest the main.  
 Once, farther yet, ('tis said) his way he took, 670  
 'Till thro' his side the Seas conspiring broke;  
 And still we see on fair *Sicilia's* sands  
 Where, part of *Appenine*, *Pelorus* stands.

But *Cæsar* for destruction eager burns,  
 Free passages and bloodless ways he scorns; 675  
 In fierce conflicting fields his Arms delight,  
 He joys to be oppos'd, to prove his might,  
 Resistless thro' the widening breach to go,  
 To burst the gate, to lay the bulwark low,  
 To burn the Villages, to waste the plains, 680  
 And massacre the poor laborious Swains.  
 Abhorring law, he chuses to offend,  
 And blushes to be thought his Country's Friend.  
 The *Latian* Cities now, with busie care,  
 As various they inclin'd, for Arms prepare. 685  
 Tho' doom'd before the War's first rage to yield,  
 Trenches they dig, and ruin'd walls rebuild;

Huge



Huge stones and darts their lofty Tow'rs supply,  
 And guarded bulwarks menace from on high.  
 To *Pompey's* part the proner people lean, 690  
 Tho' *Cæsar's* stronger terrors stand between.  
 So when the blasts of sounding *Auster* blow,  
 The waves obedient to his empire flow;  
 And tho' the stormy God fierce *Eurus* frees,  
 And sends him rushing cross the swelling seas: 695  
 Spight of his force, the billows yet retain  
 Their former course, and that way roll the main;  
 The lighter clouds with *Eurus* driving sweep,  
 While *Auster* still commands the wat'ry deep.  
 Still Fear too sure o'er vulgar minds prevails, 700  
 And faith before successful fortune fails.  
*Etruria* vainly trusts in *Libo's* aid,  
 And *Umbria* by *Thermus* is betray'd;  
*Sylla*, unmindful of his Father's fame,  
 Fled at the dreadful sound of *Cæsar's* name. 705  
 Soon as the Horse near *Auximon* appear,  
 Retreating *Varus* owns his abject fear,  
 And with a Coward's haste neglects his rear; }  
 On flight alone intent, without delay,  
 Thro' rocks & devious woods he wings his way. 710  
 Th'

V. 702. *Libo's aid.*] At the fame of *Cæsar's* approach the Governours thro' *Italy* all fled, not daring to withstand him, or maintain any Forts against him: many of those are here named. *Scribonius Libo* leaves his Charge in *Hetruria*, and *Thermus* forsakes *Umbria*; *Faustus Sylla*, the Son of the Dictator *Sylla*, wanting his Father's spirit and fortune in Civil-war, fled at the very name of *Cæsar*.

V. 706. Near *Auximon*.] Now *Osimo* in the *Marca d'Ancona*. *Atius Varus*, when he perceived the Citizens of *Auximera* favour'd *Cæsar*, withdrew his garrison and fled.



Th' *Esculean* Fortrefs *Lentulus* forsakes ,  
 A swift pursuit the speedy Victor makes ;  
 All arts of threats and promises apply'd ,  
 He wins the faithless Cohorts to his side.  
 The Leader with his Ensigns fled alone ; 715  
 To *Cæsar* fell the Soldier , and the Town.  
 Thou *Scipio* too do'ft for retreat prepare ,  
 Thou leav'ft *Luceria* trusted to thy care ;  
 Tho' Troops well try'd attend on thy command ,  
 ( The *Roman* Pow'r can boast no braver Band ) 720  
 By wily arts of old from *Cæsar* rent ,  
 Against the hardy *Parthians* were they sent ;  
 But their first Chief the Legion now obeys  
 And *Pompey* thus the *Gallic* loss repays ;  
 Aid to his Foe too freely he affords , 725  
 And lends his hostile Father *Roman* swords.  
 But in *Corfinium* bold *Domitius* lies ,  
 And from his walls th' advancing Pow'r defies ;  
 Secure

V. 711. *Th'Esculean Fortrefs.* ] *Lentulus Spinther* , with ten Cohorts , kept the Town of *Asculum* , now *Ascoli* , in the *Marca d'Ancona* : hearing of *Cæsar's* advancing , he fled away , thinking to have drawn his Troops along with him , but he was deserted by most of his Soldiers.

V. 717. *Thou Scipio.* ] *L. Scipio* , Father-in-law to *Pompey* , fled from *Luceria* , tho' he had two strong Legions.

*Marcellus* , to weaken *Cæsar* , counsell'd the Senate to make a Decree that *Cæsar* should deliver one Legion , and *Pompey* another to *Bibulus* , whom they pretended to send to the *Parthian* War. *Cæsar* , according to the Senate's Decree , deliver'd to him one Legion for himself , and another , which he had borrow'd of *Pompey* for a present supply , after the great loss he had receiv'd under his Prætors , *Teturius* and *Cotta*. These Legions were now both in *Scipio's* Camp.

V. 727. *But in Corfinium.* ] A City now call'd *Popolo* in the *Abruzzo*. In this place lay *L. Domitius* with twenty Cohorts. He had with him those Soldiers of *Pompey* who had inclos'd the  
 the



Secure of heart, for all events prepar'd,  
 He heads the Troops once bloody *Milo's* guard. 730  
 Soon as he sees the cloudy dust arise,  
 And glitt'ring Arms reflect the sunny skies:  
 Away, companions of my Arms! he cry'd,  
 And haste to guard the river's sedgey side:  
 Break down the bridge. And thou that dwell'st be-  
 Thou wat'ry God, let all thy fountains go, [low, }  
 And rushing bid thy foamy torrent flow;  
 Swell to the utmost brink thy rapid stream, 738  
 Bear pown the planks, and ev'ry floating beam;  
 Upon thy banks the ling'ring War delay, 740 }  
 Here let the headlong Chief be taught to stay;  
 'Tis victory to stop the Victor's way. }

He ceas'd; and shooting swiftly cross the plain,  
 Drew down the Soldier to the flood in vain.  
 For *Cæsar* early from the neighb'ring field, 745  
 The purpose to obstruct his march beheld;  
 Kindling to wrath, Oh basest Fear! (he cries)  
 To whom nor Tow'rs, nor shelt'ring Walls suffice;  
 Are these your coward stratagems of war?  
 Hope you with brooks my conqu'ring Arms to bar?  
 Tho' Nile and *Ister* should my way controul, 751  
 Tho' swelling *Ganges* should to guard you roll,  
 What streams, what floods foe'er athwart me fall,  
 Who past the *Rubicon* shall pass 'em all.

Haste

the *Forum*, when *Milo* was arraign'd for the death of *Clodius*.  
 He sent a Detachment to break down a Bridge three miles  
 from the Town; but they were beaten back by *Cæsar's* advanc'd  
 Guard.



Haste to the passage then, my Friends. He said; 755  
 Swift as a storm the nimble Horse obey'd;  
 Across the stream their deadly darts they throw,  
 And from their station drive the yielding Foe:  
 The Victors at their ease the ford explore,  
 And pass the undefended river o'er. 760  
 The Vanquish'd to *Corfinium's* strength retreat,  
 Where warlike Engines round the ramparts threat.  
 Close to the Wall the creeping *Vinea* lies,  
 And mighty Tow'rs in dread approaches rise.

But see the stain of War! the Soldier's shame! 765  
 And vile dishonour of the *Latian* name!  
 The faithless Garrison betray the Town,  
 And captive drag their valiant Leader down.  
 The noble *Roman*, fearless, tho' in bands,  
 Before his haughty fellow-Subject stands; 770  
 With looks erect, and with a daring brow,  
 Death he provokes, and courts the fatal blow:  
 But *Cæsar's* arts his inmost thoughts descry,  
 His fear of pardon, and desire to die.  
 From me thy forfeit life (he said) receive, 775  
 And tho' repining, by my bounty live;  
 That all' by thy example taught, may know,  
 How *Cæsar's* mercy treats a vanquish'd Foe:

Still

V. 764. *The creeping Vinea.* ] The *Vinea* was an engine made use of by the *Romans* in Sieges. It was compos'd of wicker-hurdles laid for a roof on the top of posts, which the Soldiers, who went under it for shelter, bore up with their hands. Some will have them to have been contriv'd with a double roof, the uppermost of hurdles, and the next of planks. In the third Book, at the Siege of *Massilia*, *Lucan* mentions the Miners making their approaches to the walls under covert of these Engines.



Still arm against me, keep thy hatred still,  
 And if thou conquer'st, use thy conquest, kill. 780  
 Returns of love, or favour, seek I none;  
 Nor give thy life to bargain for my own.  
 So saying, on the instant he commands  
 To loose the galling fetters from his hands.  
 Oh Fortune! better were it he had dy'd, 785  
 And spar'd the *Roman* shame, and *Cæsar's* pride.  
 What greater grief can on a *Roman* seize,  
 Than to be forc'd to live on terms like these!  
 To be forgiven, fighting for the Laws,  
 And need a pardon in his Country's cause! 790  
 Struggling with rage, undaunted he repress  
 The swelling passions in his lab'ring breast;  
 Thus murmur'ing to himself: Wo't thou to *Rome*,  
 Base as thou art, and seek thy lazy home?  
 To War, to battel, to destruction fly, 795  
 And haste, as it becomes thee well, to die;  
 Provoke the worst effects of deadly strife,  
 And rid thee of this *Cæsar's* gift, this life.

Meanwhile, unknowing of the captiv'd Chief,  
*Pompey* prepares to march to his relief, 800  
 He means the scatt'ring forces to unite,  
 And with increase of strength expect the fight.  
 Resolving with the foll'wing Sun to move,  
 First he decrees the Soldier's heart to prove:  
 Then into words like these, rever'd he broke, 805  
 The silent Legions list'ning while he spoke.

Ye brave avengers of your Country's wrong,  
 You who to *Rome* and Liberty belong;  
 Whose breasts our Fathers virtue truly warms,  
 Whose hands the Senate's sacred order arms; 810

F With



With chearful ardor meet the coming fight,  
 And pray the Gods to smile upon the Right.  
 Behold the mournful view *Hesperia* yields,  
 Her flaming Villages and wasted fields!  
 See where the *Gauls* a dreadful deluge flow, 815  
 And scorn the boundaries of *Alpine* snow.  
 Already *Cæsar*'s sword is stain'd in blood,  
 Be that, ye Gods, to us an omen good;  
 That glory still be his peculiar care,  
 Let him begin, while we sustain the war. 820  
 Yet call it not a War to which we go;  
 We seek a Malefactor, not a Foe:  
*Rome*'s awful injur'd Majesty demands  
 The punishment of Traytors at our hands.  
 If this be war, then war was wag'd of old, 825  
 By curst *Cethegus*, *Catiline* the bold,  
 By ev'ry Villain's hand who durst conspire  
 In murder, robbery, or midnight-fire.  
 Oh wretched rage! Thee, *Cæsar*, Fate design'd;  
 To rank amongst the Patrons of Mankind; 830  
 With brave *Camillus* to enrol thy fame,  
 And mix thee with the great *Metelli*'s name:  
 While to the *Cinnas* thy fierce Soul inclines,  
 And with the slaughter-loving *Mariï* joins.  
 Since then thy crimes, like theirs, for justice call, 835  
 Beneath our axe's vengeance shalt thou fall:  
 Thee Rebel *Carbo*'s sentence, thee the fate  
 Of *Lepidus* and bold *Sertorius* wait.

Be-

V. 833. *To the Cinnas.* ] *Cinna* join'd with and brought *Marius* back to *Rome*.

V. 837. *Rebel Carbo.* ] *Cn. Papirius Carbo* was a Collegue and Con-



Believe me yet, (if yet I am believ'd)  
 My heart is at the task unpleasing griev'd: 840  
 I mourn to think that *Pompey's* hand was chose,  
 His *Julia's* hostile Father to oppose, 2  
 And mark thee down amongst the *Roman* Foes. 3  
 Oh that, return'd in safety from the east,  
 This province Victor *Crassus* had possess; 845  
 New honours to his name thou might'st afford,  
 And die like *Spartacus* beneath his sword;  
 Like him have fall'n a victim to the laws;  
 The same th' avenger and the same the cause.  
 But since the Gods do otherwise decree, 850  
 And give thee, as my latest palm, to me;  
 Again my veins confess the fervent juice,  
 Nor has my hand forgot the javelin's use.  
 And thou shalt learn, that those who humbly know  
 To peace and just authority to bow, 855  
 Can, when their Country's cause demands their care,  
 Resume their ardor, and return to war.  
 But let him think my former vigour fled;  
 Distrust not you your Gen'ral's hoary head;

F 2

The

Confederate of *C. Marius*. He was put to death in *Sicily* by *Pompey*.

*Lepidus* attempting to set aside what had been done by *Sylla's* authority, was overthrown by his Colleague *Catulus* in the *Campus Martius*; fled into *Sardinia*, and died there.

See the Life of *Sertorius* in *Plutarch*: He can hardly be said to have been conquer'd by *Pompey*.

V. 847. Like *Spartacus*.] He was a *Thracian* Slave, a Gladiator, who fled with seventy of his Companions from the games given by *Lentulus* at *Capua*. He gather'd other Slaves to his party, and arming them, made up an Army of 70000. Men. With these he overcame several *Prætors* and *Consuls*, and was at last vanquish'd by *M. Crassus*.



The marks of age and long declining years , 860  
 Which I your Leader , his whole Army wears :  
 Age still is fit to counsel , or command ,  
 But falters in an unperforming hand.  
 Whate'er superior pow'r a People free  
 Could to their fellow-Citizen decree , 865  
 All lawful glories , have my fortunes known ,  
 And reach'd all heights of greatness , but a Crown.  
 Who to be more , than *Pompey* was , desires ,  
 To kingly rule and Tyranny aspires.  
 Amidst my ranks , a venerable Band , 870  
 The Conscript Fathers and the Consuls stand.  
 And shall the Senate , and the vanquish'd State  
 Upon Victorious *Cæsar*'s triumph wait ?  
 Forbid it Gods in honour of Mankind !  
 Fortune is not so shameless , nor so blind. 875  
 What fame atchiev'd , what unexampled praise ,  
 To these high hopes the daring Hero raise ;  
 Is it his age of War , for trophies calls ?  
 His two whole years spent on the rebel *Gauls* ?  
 Is it the hostile *Rhine* forsook with haste ? 880  
 Is it the shoaly channel which he past ,  
 That Ocean huge he talks of ? Does he boast  
 His flight on *Britain*'s new discover'd coast ?  
 Perhaps abandon'd *Rome* new pride supplies ,  
 He views the naked Town with joyful eyes ,  
 While from his rage an armed People flies. }  
 But know , vain Man , no *Roman* fled from thee ; 887  
 They left their walls , 'tis true ; but 'twas to follow me.  
 Me , who e're twice the Moon her orb renew'd ,  
 The Pyrates formidable Fleet subdu'd : 890

Soon



Soon as the Sea my shining Ensigns bore ,  
 Vanquish'd they fled , and fought the safer shore ;  
 Humbly content their forfeit lives to save ,  
 And take the narrow lot my bounty gave.  
 By me the mighty *Mithridates* chac'd , 895  
 Tro' all the windings of his *Pontus* pass'd .  
 He who the fate of *Rome* delay'd so long ,  
 While in suspense uncertain empire hung ;  
 He who to *Sylla's* fortune scorn'd to yield ,  
 To my prevailing Arms resign'd the field : 900  
 Driv'n out at length , and press'd where-e'er he fled ,  
 He fought a grave to hide his vanquish'd head .  
 O'er the wide World my various Trophies rise ,  
 Beneath the vast extent of distant skies ;  
 Me the cold Bear , me northern climates know , 905  
 And *Phasis'* waters thro' my conquests flow ;  
 My deeds in *Ægypt* and *Syene* live ,  
 Where high meridian Suns no shadow give .  
*Hesperian Batis* my commands obeys ,  
 Who rolls remote to seek the western seas . 910  
 By me the Captive *Arabs* hands were bound ,  
 And *Colchians* for their ravish'd Fleece renown'd ;  
 O'er *Asia* wide my conqu'ring Ensigns spread ,  
*Armenia* me , and lofty *Taurus* dread ;  
 To me submit *Cilicia's* warlike Pow'rs , 915  
 And proud *Sophene* veils her wealthy Tow'rs :

F 3

The

V. 908. *Meridian Suns no shadow.* ] That is, when the Sun is in *Cancer*, under which Sign *Syene* lies.

V. 909. *Hesperian Batis.* ] *Spain* was more properly call'd *Hesperia* than *Italy*, as being the westernmost province of *Europe*: But the name was at times given to both. *Batis* was a River in *Spain*; it runs by *Corduba* and *Sevil*.

V. 916. *Sophene.* ] A City in *Armenia*.



The *Jews* I tam'd, who with Religion bow  
 To some mysterious name, which none beside'em  
 Is there a Land, to sum up all at last, [ know.  
 Thro' which my Arms with conquest have not past?  
 The World, by me, the World is overcome, 921  
 And *Cæsar* finds no Enemy but *Rome*.

He said. The Croud in dull suspension hung,  
 Nor with applauding acclamations rung;  
 No chearful ardor waves the lifted hand, 925  
 Nor military Cries the fight demand.

The Chief perceiv'd the Soldiers fire to fail,  
 And *Cæsar*'s Fame fore-running to prevail;  
 His Eagles he withdraws with timely care,  
 Nor trusts *Rome*'s fate to such uncertain war. 930

As when with fury stung and jealous rage,  
 Two mighty Bulls for Sov'raignty engage;  
 The vanquish'd far to banishment removes,  
 To lonely fields and unfrequented groves;  
 There, for a while, with conscious shame he burns;  
 And tries on ev'ry tree his angry horns: 935

But when his former vigour stands confest,  
 And larger muscles shake his ample breast,  
 With better chance he seeks the fight again,  
 And drives his Rival bell'wing o'er the plain: 940

Then uncontroul'd the subject Herd he leads,  
 And reigns the Master of the fruitful meads.

Unequal thus to *Cæsar*, *Pompey* yields  
 The fair dominion of *Hesperia*'s fields:



Swift thro' *Apulia* march his flying pow'rs, 945  
And seek the safety of *Brundusium's* Tow'rs.

This city a *Diſſean* people hold,  
Here plac'd by tall *Athenian* barks of old;  
When with false omens from the *Cretan* ſhore,  
Their ſable ſails victorious *Theſeus* bore. 950

Here *Italy* a narrow length extends,  
And in a ſcanty ſlip projected ends.  
A crooked mole around the waves ſhe winds,  
And in her folds the *Adriatick* binds. 954

Nor yet the bending ſhores cou'd form a bay,  
Did not a barrier Iſle the winds delay,  
And break the ſeas tempeſtuous in their way. }

Huge mounds of rocks are plac'd by Nature's hand,  
To guard around the hospitable ſtrand;  
To turn the ſtorm, repulſe the ruſhing tide, 960  
And bid the anch'ring bark ſecurely ride.

Hence *Nereus* wide the liquid main diſplays,  
And ſpreads to various ports his wat'ry ways;  
Whether the Pilot for *Corcyra* ſtand,  
Or for *Illyrian Epidamnus'* ſtrand. 965

Hither when'all the *Adriatick* roars,  
And thund'ring billows vex the double ſhores;

F 4 When

V. 947. *Diſſean*. ] *Cretan*, from *Diſſe*, a City in that Iſland. *Lucan* tells us here upon what occaſion this Colony was planted. *Brundusium* is now call'd *Brindisi*.

V. 949. *With false omens*. ] The ſails of *Theſeus* ought to have been white, according to his ſucceſs: Being black, his Father, fearing his Son was dead, threw himſelf into the ſea. But this is a very known ſtory.

V. 964. *Corcyra*. ] Now *Corfu*.

V. 965. *Epidamnus*, ] Afterwards call'd *Dyrrhachium*, and now *Durazzo*, on the coaſt of *Albania* in the gulf of *Venice*.



When fable clouds around the welkin spread ;  
 And frowning storms involve *Ceraunia's* head ;  
 When white with froth *Calabrian Sason* lies , 970  
 Hither the tempest-beaten vessel flies.

Now *Pompey* , on *Hesperia's* utmost coast ,  
 Sadly survey'd how all behind was lost ;  
 Nor to *Iberia* cou'd he force his way ;  
 Long interposing *Alps* his passage stay. 975  
 At length amongst the pledges of his bed ,  
 He chose his eldest-born ; and thus he said.

Haste thee , my Son ! to ev'ry distant land ;  
 And bid the Nations rouse at my command ;  
 Where fam'd *Euphrates* flows , or where the *Nile* 980  
 With muddy waves improves the fat'ning soil ;  
 Where-e'er diffus'd by Victory and Fame ,  
 Thy Father's Arms have born the *Roman* name.  
 Bid the *Cilician* quit the shore again ,  
 And stretch his swelling canvass on the Main ; 985  
 Bid *Ptolomy* with my *Tigranes* come ,  
 And bold *Pharnaces* lend his aid to *Rome*.  
 Thro' each *Armenia* spread the loud alarm ,  
 And bid the cold *Riphean* mountains arm.  
*Pontus* and *Scythia's* wand'ring Tribes explore , 990  
 The *Euxine* , and *Mæotis'* icy shore ;

Where

V. 970. *Sason*. ] The ancient Geographers differ about the Situation of this Isle. Some ( amongst whom is *Lucan* ) place it among the *Italian* , others among the *Grecian* Isles. Of the latter opinion is *Cellarius*. *Ceraunia* were Mountains in *Epirus*.

V. 986. *Bid Ptolomy*. ] These Princes , *Ptolomy* , *Tigranes* , and *Pharnaces* the Son of *Mithridates* , were beholden to *Pompey* for their Kingdoms of *Aegypt* , *Armenia* , and *Bosphorus*.

V. 991. *The Euxine and Mæotis*. ] The *Enxin* is now call'd the



Where heavy-loaden wains slow journeys take,  
 And print with groaning wheels the frozen Lake.  
 But wherefore should my words delay thy haste?  
 Scatter my wars around thro' all the east. 995  
 Summon the vanquish'd World to share my fate,  
 And let my Triumphs on my Ensigns wait.  
 But you whose names the *Roman* Annals bear,  
 You who distinguish the revolving year;  
 Ye Consuls! to *Epirus* strait repair, 1000  
 With the first northern winds that wing the air;  
 From thence the Pow'rs of *Greece* united raise,  
 While yet the wint'ry year the war delays.

So spoke the Chief; his bidding all obey;  
 Their ships forsake the port without delay, 1005  
 And speed their passage o'er the yielding way.

But *Cæsar*, never patient long in peace,  
 Nor trusting in his Fortune's present face;  
 Closely pursues his flying Son behind,  
 While yet his Fate continu'd to be kind. 1010  
 Such Towns, such Fortresses, such hostile force,  
 Swept in the torrent of one rapid course;  
 Such trains of long success attending still,  
 And *Rome* her self abandon'd to his will;

F 5

*Rome*

the *Black Sea*, it discharges itself by the *Hellespont* into the *Propontis*, or Sea of *Marmora*; as the *Palus Meotis* does into the *Euxine*.

V. 999. *You who distinguish.*] Among the *Romans* there were annual Records kept of what happen'd most remarkable to the Publick every year: These Books were called *Fasti*; and as the Consuls were chosen on the Calends (or first day) of *January*, their names were prefix'd to the account of the ensuing year.



*Rome*, the contending party's noblest prize, 1015  
 To ev'ry wish but *Cæsar*'s might suffice.  
 But he with empire fir'd and vast desires,  
 To all, and nothing less than all, aspires:  
 He reckons not the past while ought remain'd  
 Great to be done, or mighty to be gain'd. 1020  
 Tho' *Italy* obey his wide command,  
 Tho' *Pompey* linger on her farthest strand,  
 He grieves to think they tread one common land;  
 His heart disdains to brook a rival Pow'r,  
 Ev'n on that utmost margin of the shore; 1025  
 Nor wou'd he leave, or Earth, or Ocean free;  
 The Foe he drives from land, he bars from sea.  
 With Moles the op'ning flood he wou'd restrain,  
 Wou'd block the port, and intercept the main;  
 But deep devouring seas his toil deride, 1030  
 The plunging quarries sink beneath the tide,  
 And yielding sands the rocky fragments hide.  
 Thus, if huge *Gaurus* headlong shou'd be thrown,  
 In fathomless *Avernus* deep to drown;  
 Or if from fair *Sicilia*'s distant strand, 1035  
*Eryx* uprooted by some gyant hand,  
 If pon'drous with his rocks, the mountain vast,  
 Amidst the wide *Ægean* shou'd be cast;  
 The rolling waves o'er either mass wou'd flow,  
 And each be lost within the depths below. 1040

When

V. 1033. *Gaurus*,] Now called *Monte Barbaro*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*. *Avernus* is a lake now call'd *Averno* in the same country.



When no firm basis for his work he found,  
 But still, it fail'd in Ocean's faithless ground,  
 Huge trees and barks in massy chains he bound.  
 For planks and beams he ravages the wood,  
 And the tough Boom extends across the flood. 1045  
 Such was the road by haughty *Xerxes* made,  
 When o'er the *Hellespont* his bridge he laid.  
 Vast was the task, and daring the design,  
 Europe and Asia's distant shores to join,  
 And make the world's divided parts combine.  
 Proudly he pass'd the flood tumultuous o'er, 1051  
 Fearless of waves that beat, and winds that roar;  
 Then spread his sails, and bid the land obey,  
 And thro' mid *Athos* find his Fleet a way.  
 Like him bold *Cesar* yoke'd the swelling tide, 1055  
 Like him the boist'rous elements defy'd;  
 This floating bank the strait'ning entrance bound,  
 And rising turrets trembled on the mound.

But anxious cares revolve in *Pompey's* breast,  
 The new surrounding shores his thoughts molest;  
 Secret he meditates the means, to free 1061  
 And spread the War wide-ranging o'er the sea.  
 Oft driving on the work with well-fill'd sails,  
 The cordage stretching with the fresh'ning gales,  
 Ships with a thund'ring shock the mole divide, 1065  
 And thro' the wat'ry breach securely glide.  
 Huge engines oft by night their vengeance pour,  
 And dreadful shoot from far a fiery show'r;

Thro'

V. 1054. Thro' Mid-Athos. ] *Xerxes* cut a channell between the mountain *Athos* and the continent of *Macedonia*, for his Fleet to pass thro'.



Thro' the black shade the darting flame descends ;  
And kindling , o'er the wooden wall extends. 1070

At length arriv'd with the revolving night,

The chosen hour appointed for his flight :

He bids his Friends prevent the Seaman's roar,

And still the deaf'ning clamours on the shore ;

No trumpets may the watch by hours renew, 1075

Nor founding signals call aboard the crew.

The heav'nly Maid her courſe had almoſt run,

And *Libra* waited on the rising Sun ;

When hush'd in silence deep they leave the Land:

No loud-mouth'd voices call with hoarse com-  
mand,

To heave the flooky anchors from the sand.

Lowly the careful Master's order's past,

To brace the yards, and rear the lofty mast;

Silent they spread the sails, the cables haul,

Nor to their mates for aid tumultuous call. 1085

The Chief himself to Fortune breath'd a pray'r,

At length to take him to her kinder care ;

That swiftly he might pass the liquid deep,

And lose the land which she forbade to keep.

Hardly the boon his niggard Fate allow'd, 1090

Unwillingly the murm'ring Seas were plow'd;

The foamy furrows roar'd beneath his prow,

And sounding to the shore alarm'd the Foe.

Strait

V. 1077. *The Heav'nly Maid.* ] The time both of the day and the year is here describ'd to be in the morning before Sun-rise, about the beginning of *September*: tho' the Historians mention *Pompey's* sailing to have been in the dark before day.



Strait thro' the Town their swift pursuit they sped,  
 ( For wide her gates the faithless City spread ) 1095  
 Along the winding port they took their way,  
 But griev'd to find the Fleet had gain'd the sea.  
*Cæsar* with rage the less'ning sails descries,  
 And thinks the conquest mean, tho' *Pompey* flies.  
 A narrow pass the horned mole divides,  
 Narrow as that where *Eurypus*' strong tides  
 Beat on *Eubæan Chalcis*' rocky fides :  
 Here two tall Ships become the Victor's prey ;  
 Just in the strait they stuck ; the Foes belay ;  
 The crooked grappling's steely hold they cast, 1105  
 Then drag'em to the hostile shore with haste.  
 Here civil slaughter first the Sea prophanes,  
 And purple *Nereus* blush'd in guilty stains.  
 The rest pursue their course before the wind ;  
 These of the rear-most only left behind. 1110  
 So when the *Pagæan Argo* bore  
 The *Grecian* Heroes, to the *Colchian* shore ;  
 Earth her *Cyanean* islands floating sent,  
 The bold Advent'ers passage to prevent ;  
 But the fam'd Bark a fragment only lost, 1115  
 While swiftly o'er the dang'rous gulf she crost :

Thun-

V. 1101. *Euripus*.] The channel between the island of *Eubæa*, now *Negropont*, and *Greece*. It was very narrow near the City of *Chalcis*, (*Negropont*).

V. 1111. *The Pagæan Argo*] The enterpize of *Jason* and the *Argonauts* for the Golden-fleece is well known: They set out from *Pagæsus*, a port of *Theffaly*. When they came near the *Cyanea insula*, or *Symplegades*, now call'd the *Pavonares*, two Islands at the entrance into the *Euxine* Sea, which were then believ'd to move, they were like to be crush'd between 'em; but as the Ship escap'd, and the malicious Islands were disappointed, it is said they grew sullen, and never mov'd since.



Thund'ring the mountains met and shook the main ;  
 But move no more , since that attempt was vain.  
 Now thro' night's shade the early dawning broke ,  
 And changing skies the coming Sun bespoke ; 1120  
 As yet the Morn was drest in dusky white ,  
 Nor purpled o'er the east with ruddy light ;  
 At length the *Pleiads* fading beams gave way ,  
 And dull *Boötes* languish'd into day ;  
 Each larger Star withdrew his fainting head , 1125  
 And *Lucifer* from stronger *Phæbus* fled ;  
 When *Pompey* , from *Hesperia*'s hostile shore  
 Escaping , for the azure *Offin* bore.  
 O Hero , happy once , once stil'd the Great !  
 What turns prevail in thy uncertain fate ! 1130  
 How art thou chang'd since Sov'reign of the main ,  
 Thy Navies cover'd o'er the liquid plain !  
 When the fierce Pyrates fled before thy prow ,  
 Where-ever waves could waft , or winds could  
 But Fortune is grown weary of thee now. [blow !]  
 With thee , thy Sons , & tender Wife , prepare  
 The toils of war and banishment to bear ;  
 And holy household-Gods thy sorrows share. ]  
 And yet a mighty Exile shalt thou go ,  
 While Nations follow to partake thy woe. 1140  
 Far lies the land in which thou art decreed ,  
 Unjustly , by a Villain's hand to bleed.  
 Nor think the Gods a death so distant doom ,  
 To rob thy ashes of an urn in *Rome* ;  
 But Fortune fav'rably remov'd the crime 1145  
 And forc'd the guilt on *Egypt*'s cursed clime ;  
 The pitying Pow'rs to *Italy* were good ,  
 And sav'd her from the stain of *Pompey*'s blood.





# LUCAN'S PHARSALIA.

## B O O K III.

### The ARGUMENT.

*The third Book begins with the relation of Pompey's dream in his voyage from Italy. Cæsar who had driven him from thence, after sending Curio to provide corn in Sicily, returns to Rome: There disdain-  
ing the single opposition of L. Metellus, then Tribune of the People, he breaks open the Temple of Saturn, and seises on the publick Treasure. Then follows an account of the several different Nations that took part with Pompey. From Rome Cæsar passes into Gaul, where the Massilians, who were inclinable to Pompey, send an Embassy to propose a neutrality: this Cæsar refuses and besieges the Town. But meeting with more difficulties than he expected; he leaves C. Trebonius his Lieutenant before Massilia, and marches himself into Spain, appointing at the same time D. Brutus Admiral of a Navy, which he had built and fitted out with great expedition. The Massilians likewise send out their Fleet, but are engag'd and beaten at sea by Brutus.*

THRO




 H R O' the mid ocean now the Navy  
 fails,  
 Their yielding canvass stretch'd by  
 southern gales.

Each to the vast *Ionian* turns his eye,  
 Where seas and skies the prospect wide supply :  
 But *Pompey* backward ever bent his look , 5  
 Nor to the last his native coast forlook.  
 His wat'ry eyes the less'ning objects mourn ,  
 And parting shores that never shall return ;  
 Still the lov'd land attentive they pursue ,  
 'Till the tall hills are veil'd in cloudy blue ,  
 'Till all is lost in air , and vanish'd from his view. }  
 At length the weary Chieftain sunk to rest , 12  
 And creeping slumbers sooth'd his anxious breast :  
 When , lo ! in that short moment of repose ,  
 His *Julia*'s shade a dreadful vision rose ; 15  
 Thro' gaping earth her ghastly head she rear'd ,  
 And by the light of livid flames appear'd.  
 Thy impious Ams ( she cry'd ) my peace infest ,  
 And drive me from the mansions of the blest :  
 No more *Elysium*'s happy fields I know ,  
 Dragg'd to the guilty *Stygian* shades below : 20  
 I saw the Fury's horrid hands prepare  
 New rage , new flames to kindle up thy war.  
 The Sire no longer trusts his single boat ,  
 But Navies on the joyless river float.

Ca-



Capacious Hell complains for want of room , 25  
 And seeks new plagues for multitudes to come.  
 Her nimble hands each fatal Sister plies ,  
 The Sisters scarcely to the task suffice. [head!  
 When thou wert mine , what laurels crown'd thy  
 Now thou hast chang'd thy fortune with thy bed. 30  
 In an ill hour thy second choice was made ,  
 'To slaughter thou , like *Crassus* , art betray'd.  
 Death is the dow'r *Cornelia's* love affords,  
 Ruin still waits upon her potent Lords:  
 While yet my ashes glow'd , she took my place , 35  
 And came a Harlot to thy loose embrace.  
 But let her, partner of thy warfare go,  
 Let her by land and sea thy labours know;  
 In all thy broken sleeps I will be near ,  
 In all thy dreams sad *Julia* shall appear. 40  
 Your loves shall find no moment for delight ;  
 'The day shall all be *Cesar's*, mine the night.  
 Not the dull stream where long oblivions roll ,  
 Shall blot thee out , my Husband , from my soul.  
 The Pow'rs beneath my constancy approve , 45  
 And bid me follow wheresoe'er you rove.  
 Amidst the joining battels will I stand ,  
 And still remind thee of thy plighted hand .  
 Nor think , those sacred ties no more remain ;  
 The sword of war divides the knot in vain , 50  
 That very War shall make thee mine again. }  
 The Phantom spoke , & gliding from the place ,  
 Deluded her astonish'd Lord's embrace.

G

But



But he, tho' Gods forewarn him of his fate,  
 And Furies with destruction threat'ning wait, 55  
 With new resolves his constant bosom warms,  
 And sure of ruin, rushes on to Arms.

What mean these terrors of the night? he cries!  
 Why dance these visions vain before our eyes?  
 Or endless apathy succeeds to death, 60  
 And sense is lost with our expiring breath;  
 Or if the Soul some future life shall know,  
 To better worlds immortal shall she go:  
 Whate'er event the doubtful question clears,  
 Death must be still unworthy of our fears. 65

Now headlong to the west the Sun was fled,  
 And half in seas obscur'd his beamy head;  
 Such seems the Moon while growing yet she shines:  
 Or waning from her fuller orb declines:  
 When hospitable shores appear at hand, 70  
 Where fair *Dyrrachium* spreads her friendly strand.  
 The Seamen furl the canvass, strike the mast,  
 Then dip their nimble oars, and landward haste.

Thus while they fled, and less'ning by degrees  
 The Navy seem'd to hide beneath the seas; 75  
*Cesar*, tho' left the Master of the field,  
 With eyes unpleas'd the Foes escape beheld:  
 With fierce impatience Victory he scorns,  
 And viewing *Pompey's* flight, his safety mourns.  
 To vanquish seems unworthy of his care, 80  
 Unless the blow decides the ling'ring War.

No bounds his headlong vast ambition knows,  
 Nor joys in ought, tho' Fortune all bestows.  
 At length his thoughts from Arms & vengeance cease  
 And for awhile revolve the arts of peace; 85

Care-



Careful to purchase popular applause,  
 And gain the lazy vulgar to his cause;  
 He knew the constant practice of the Great,  
 That those who court the vulgar bid 'em eat. 89  
 When pinch'd with want, all rev'rence they with-  
 For hungry multitudes obey no law: [draw;  
 Thus therefore Factions make their parties good,  
 And buy authority and pow'r with food.  
 The murmurs of the many to prevent,  
*Curio* to fruitful *Sicily* is sent. 95  
 Of old the swelling sea's impetuous tide  
 Tore the fair Island from *Hesperia*'s side:  
 Still foamy wars the jealous waves maintain,  
 For fear the neighb'ring lands shou'd join again.  
*Sardinia* too renown'd for yellow fields, 100  
 With *Sicily* her bounteous tribute yields;  
 No lands a glebe of richer tillage boast,  
 Nor waft more plenty to the *Roman* coast:  
 Not *Libya* more abounds in wealthy grain,  
 Nor with a fuller harvest spreads the plain; 105  
 Tho' northern Winds their cloudy treasures bear,  
 To temper well the soil and fult'ry air,  
 And fatt'ning rains increase the prosp'rous year. }

This done, to *Rome* his way the Leader took:  
 His Train the rougher shews of war forsook; 110  
 No force, no fears their hands unarmed bear,  
 But looks of peace and gentleness they wear.  
 Oh! had he now his Country's friend return'd,  
 Had none but barb'rous Foes his conquest mourn'd;  
 What swarming crouds had issu'd at the gate, 115  
 On the glad Triumph's length'ning train to wait!



How might his Wars in various glorys shine,  
 The Ocean vanquish'd, and in bonds the *Rhine*!  
 How wou'd his lofty Chariot roll along,  
 Thro' loud applauses of the joyful throng! 120  
 How might he view from high his captive Thralls,  
 The beauteous *Britons*, and the noble *Gauls*!  
 But oh! what fatal honours has he won!  
 How is his fame by Victory undone!  
 No cheartful Citizens the Victor meet, 125  
 But hush'd with awful dread his passage greet.  
 He too the horrors of the croud approv'd,  
 Joy'd in their fears, and wish'd not to be lov'd.  
 Now steepy *Anxur* past, and the moist way,  
 Which o'er the faithless *Pomptine* marshes lay; 130  
 Thro *Scythian Dian's Aricinian* grove,  
*Cæsar* approach'd the Fane of *Alban Jove*.  
 Thither with yearly Rites the Consuls come,  
 And thence the Chief survey'd his native *Rome*:  
 Wond'ring a while he view'd her from afar,  
 Long from his eyes with-held by distant War. 140  
 Fled they from thee, thou seat of Gods! (he cry'd)  
 E're yet the fortune of the fight was try'd?

If

V. 129. *Anxur*, ] Now called *Terracina*, a City sixty miles west of *Rome*, in the way between that City and *Naples*.

V. 130. *Pomptine Marshes*. ] These are in the Pope's Territories, along the coast of the *Tuscan Sea* from *Nettuno* to the west of *Terracina*.

V. 131. *Thro' Scythian Dian's Aricinian*. ] *Aricia* was a City of *Latium*, now a Town and Castle in the *Campagna di Roma* on the *Appian Way*. In a Grove near this place was worshipp'd an Image of *Diana*, said to be brought thither by *Orestes* from *Taurica*.



If thou art left, what prize can Earth afford,  
 Worth the contention of the Warrior's sword?  
 Well for thy safety now the Gods provide, 145  
 Since *Parthian* inroads spare thy naked side:  
 Since yet no *Scythians* and *Pannonians* join,  
 Nor warlike *Daci* with the *Getes* combine;  
 No foreign Armies are against thee led,  
 While thou art curst with such a coward head. 150  
 A gentler fate the heav'nly Pow'rs bestow,  
 A Civil-war, and *Cæsar* for thy Foe.

He said; and strait the frightened City sought:  
 The City with confusion wild was fraught, }  
 And lab'ring shook with ev'ry dreadful thought.  
 They think he comes to ravage, sack, and burn; 156  
 Religion, Gods, and Temples to o'erturn.  
 Their fears suggest him willing to pursue  
 Whatever ills unbounded pow'r can do.  
 Their hearts by one low passion only move; 160  
 Nor dare shew hate, nor can dissemble love.  
 The lurking Fathers, a dishearten'd Band,  
 Drawn from their houses forth, by proud command;  
 In *Palatine Apollo's* Temple meet,  
 And sadly view the Consuls empty seat; 165

G 3 No

V. 164. In *Pallatine Apollo's Temple*. ] Several Historians tell us, that *Cæsar* coming to *Rome* after *Pompey* had left *Italy*, call'd the Senate together in the Temple of *Apollo* on the *Palatine* hill. In a speech to 'em there, he excus'd the War he had undertaken, as a thing he was compell'd to for his own defence against the injuries and envy of a few; and at the same time desir'd they wou'd send Messengers to *Pompey* and the Consuls to propose a Treaty for accommodating the present differences. *Lucan* in this, as in many other places, puts *Cæsar's* actions in an invidious light; and the Senate, according to him, make but a very mean figure upon this occasion.



No Rods, no Chairs curule adorn the place,  
 Nor purple Magistrates th' Assembly grace.  
*Cæsar* is all things in himself alone,  
 The silent Court is but a looker on;  
 With humble votes obedient they agree, 170  
 To what their mighty Subject shall decree:  
 Whether as King, or God he will be fear'd,  
 If Royal Thrones, or Altars shall be rear'd.  
 Ready for death, or banishment they stand,  
 And wait their doom from his disposing hand. 175  
 But he, by secret shame's reproaches staid,  
 Blush'd to command, what *Rome* wou'd have obey'd.  
 Yet Liberty thus slighted and betray'd,  
 One last effort with indignation made:  
 One Man she chose to try th' unequal fight, 180  
 And prove the pow'r of Justice against Might.  
 While with rude uproar armed hands essay  
 To make old *Saturn's* treas'ring Fane their prey;  
 The bold *Metellus*, careless of his fate,  
 Rush'd thro', and stood to guard the holy-Gate. 185  
 So daring is the sordid love of Gold!  
 So fearless death and dangers can behold!  
 Without a blow defenceless fell the Laws;  
 While wealth, the basest, most inglorious cause,  
 Against

V. 183. *Old Saturn's treas'ring Fane.* ] The Temple of *Saturn*  
 was the place where the publick Treasure was kept.

V. 184. *The bold Metellus.* ] He was then the Tribune of  
 People, an Office accounted so sacred, that the cause of  
*M. Crassus's* great overthrow and death in *Parthia*, was look'd  
 upon as the effect of his being curs'd by *Atreius* the Tribune  
 as he left *Rome*.



Against oppressing Tyranny makes head , 190  
Finds hands to fight , and eloquence to plead.  
The bustling Tribune , struggling in the croud ,  
Thus warns the Victor of the wrong aloud.

Thro' me, thou Robber ! force thy horrid way ,  
My sacred blood shall stain thy impious prey. 195  
But there are Gods , to urge thy guilty fate ;  
Sure vengeance on thy Sacrilege shall wait.  
Remember , by the Tribunes curse pursu'd ,  
*Crassus* , too late , the violation ru'd.  
Pierce then my breast , nor shall the crime displease ,  
This croud is us'd to spectacles like these. 201

In a forsaken City are we left ,  
Of Virtue with her noblest Sons bereft.  
Why seek'st thou ours ? Is there not foreign Gold ?  
Towns to be sack'd , and People to be sold ? 205  
With those reward the ruffian Soldier's toil ;  
Nor pay him with thy ruin'd Country's spoil.  
Hast thou not War ? Let War thy wants provide.

He spoke. The Victor high in wrath , reply'd.  
Sooth not thy Soul with hopes of death so vain , 210  
No blood of thine my conqu'ring sword shall stain.  
Thy Titles and thy popular command ,  
Can never make thee worthy *Cæsar*'s hand.  
Art thou thy Country's sole defender ! Thou !  
Can Liberty and *Rome* be fall'n so low ? 215  
Nor Time , nor Chance breed such confusions yet ,  
Nor are the Mean so rais'd , nor sunk the Great ;  
But Laws themselves would rather chuse to be  
Suppress'd by *Cæsar* , than preserv'd by thee.

He said. The stubborn Tribune kept his place 220  
While anger redden'd on the Warrior's face;



His wrathful hand descending grasp'd his blade,

And half forgot the peaceful part he play'd.

When *Cotta* to prevent the kindling fire,

Thus sooth'd the rash *Metellus* to retire.

225

Where Kings prevail all liberty is lost,

And none but he who reigns can freedom boast;

Some shadow of the blis thou shalt retain,

Chusing to do what Sov'rein Pow'rs ordain:

Vanquish'd and long accustom'd to submit,

230

With patience underneath our loads we sit;

Our chains alone our slavish fears excuse,

While we bear ill, we know not to refuse.

Far hence the fatal Treasures let him bear,

The seeds of mischief, and the cause of war.

235

Free States might well a loss like this deplore;

In Servitude none miss the publick store,

And 'tis the curse of Kings for Subjects to be poor.

The Tribune with unwilling steps withdrew,

While impious hands the rude assault renew:

240

The brazen Gates with thund'ring strokes resound,

And the *Tarpeian* mountain rings around.

At length the sacred Store-house open laid

The hoarded wealth of ages past display'd;

There might be seen the sums proud *Carthage* sent,

245

Her long impending ruin to prevent.

There

V. 245. *Carthage sent.* ] At the end of the first *Punick* War the *Carthaginians* were obliged to pay 1200. Talents, at the second 10000. Every Talent was worth 187. l. 10. s. of our money.



There heap'd the *Macedonian* Treasures shone,  
 What great *Flaminius* and *Æmilius* won }  
 From vanquish'd *Philip*, and his hapless Son.  
 There lay, what flying *Pyrrhus* lost, the Gold 250  
 Scorn'd by the Patriots honesty of old:  
 Whate'er our parsimonious Sires cou'd save;  
 What tributary gifts rich *Syria* gave;  
 The hundred *Cretan* Cities ample spoil;  
 What *Cato* gather'd from the *Cyprian* Isle; 255  
 Riches of captive Kings by *Pompey* born,  
 In happier days his Triumph to adorn, }  
 From utmost *India* and the rising morn;  
 Wealth infinite, in one rapacious day,  
 Became the needy Soldiers lawless prey: 260  
 And wretched *Rome*, by robbery laid low,  
 Was poorer than the bankrupt *Cæsar* now.

Meanwhile the World' by *Pompey's* fate alarm'd,  
 Nations ordain'd to share his fall had arm'd. [ply'd,  
*Greece* first with Troops the neighb'ring War sup-  
 And sent the Youth of *Phocis* to his side; 266

G 5 From

V. 248. *What great Flaminius.*] *Philip* King of *Macedonia* was vanquish'd by *T. Q. Flaminius*, and his Son *Perses* by *Paulus Æmilius*. *Perses* was led in Triumph. See *Plutarch* in the Life of *Paulus Æmilius*, where the magnificence of that Triumph, and the miserable condition of *Perses*, are describ'd at large.

V. 251. *Scorn'd by the Patriot's honesty.*] The money offer'd by *Pyrrhus* to *Fabricius*, and refus'd by him.

V. 253. *Rich Syria,*] Pay'd by *Antiochus*, beside what was given by *Attalus* King of *Pergamus*.

V. 254. *Cretan Cities.*] *Crete*, now *Candia*, was vanquish'd and plunder'd by *Q. Metellus*. The elder *Cato* brought 7000 Talents from *Cyprus*.

V. 262. *Bankrupt Cæsar*] *Cæsar*, by the great sums of money which he had lavishly expended in promoting his interest, had run himself prodigiously in debt.

V. 264. *Phocis.*] A Country of *Achaia* in *Greece* between  
*Ete-*



From *Cyrrha* and *Amphisa*'s tow'rs they mov'd,  
 And high *Parnassus* by the Muse belov'd;  
*Cephissus*' sacred flood assistance lends,  
 And *Dirce*'s spring her *Theban* Leaders sends. 270  
*Alphæus* too affords his *Pisa*'s aid;  
 By *Pisa*'s walls the stream is first convey'd,  
 Then seeks thro' seas the lov'd *Sicilian* Maid. }  
 From *Manalus* *Arcadian* Shepherds swarm,  
 And Warriors in *Herculean* *Trachyn* arm; 275  
 The *Dryopes* *Chaonia*'s hills forsook,  
 And *Sella* left *Dodona*'s silent Oak.  
 Tho *Athens* now had drain'd her Naval store,  
 And the *Phœbean* Arsenal was poor,

Three

*Ætolia* and *Beotia*, in which were the Mountains *Parnassus* and *Helicon*, the Fountain *Hippocrene*, the City of *Delphos*, *Cyrrha* and *Amphisa*, now *Salona*. 'Tis at this time part of a Province call'd *Livadia*.

V. 269. *Cephissus*, ] Now *Cefisso* a River of *Greece* that falls into the gulf of *Negropont*. It rises in the mountains of *Phocis*, and is called sacred from the neighbourhood of its Springs to the *Delphick* Oracle.

V. 270. *Dirce*, ] A Fountain near *Thebes*.

V. 271. *Alphæus*, A River of *Arcadia*, famous for his love to *Arethusa* the Water-Nymph in *Sicily*, and passing thro' the Sea from *Greece* to *Sicily* without mixing his waters for her sake. See *Ovid. Metam.*

V. 274. *Manalus*, ] A Hill in *Arcadia*.

V. 275. *Trachinia*, ] A little Territory of *Phthiotis* in *Greece*, on the coast of the *Maliacan* Gulf, where the City *Heraclea* thence call'd also *Trachin*, stands.

V. 275. *Dryopes*, ] Inhabitants of *Chaonia* (now *la Canina*) part of *Epirus*.

V. 277. *Sella*, People of the same Country. *Jupiter's* Oraculous Oak or Grove at *Dodona* was then silent, and had been so for some time.

V. 279. *Phœbean Arsenal*. ] The *Athenians* had, not improperly, dedicated their Arsenal to *Phœbus*, since his Oracle had first advis'd 'em to defend their City with wooden walls, (that is) with Ships.

The



Three ships of *Salamis* to *Pompey* came, 280  
 To vindicate their Isle's contested name,  
 And justify the ancient *Attick* claim.  
*Jove's Cretan* people hastening to the War,  
 The *Gnossian* quiver and the shaft prepare;  
 The bending bow they draw with deadly art, 285  
 And rival ev'n the flying *Parthian's* dart.  
 Wild *Athamans* who in the woods delight,  
 With *Dardan Oriconians* unite;  
 With these th' *Encheliæ* who the name partake,  
 Since *Theban Cadmus* first became a Snake: 290  
 The *Colchians* planted on *Illyrian* shores,  
 Where rushing down *Absyrtos* foamy roars;  
 With

The latter part of this passage is very obscure, and the Commentators are a good deal puzzled about it. *Beroaldus* fancies it relates to an old dispute between the *Megarenses* and *Athenians* concerning the propriety of *Salamis*, in which the former were cast, and the Island adjudged to the latter upon the evidence of a verse in *Homer*. The other Interpretation is, that this passage alludes to another *Salamis* in *Cyprus*, according to that of *Horace*, *Ambiguam tellure nova Salamina futuram*. As if it were to confirm the opinion of this *Athenian Salamis*, being the first and true one. In the translation, I have endeavour'd to take in both these senses.

V. 283. *Jove's Cretan People*. ] *Crete* was famous for the birth, and even for the burial of *Jupiter*. *Gnossus* was one of the hundred Cities in that Island.

V. 287. *Athamans*, ] People of the mountains in *Epirus*.

V. 288. *Dardan Oriconians*. ] *Oricum*, or *Oricon*, a Town of *Epirus* call'd *Dardan*, from being formerly subject to *Helenus* and *Andromache*.

V. 289. *Encheliæ*, ] People of *Illyria*, where *Cadmus* and *Hermione* were said to be turn'd into snakes; the word *ενκελος* signifies a kind of serpent in *Greek*.

V. 292. *Absyrtos*, ] Is said to be a River and Island of the same name on the coast of *Illyria*, where *Absyrtos* the Brother of *Medea* was cut to pieces. *Cellarius* mentions only the Islands *Absyrtides*,



With those where *Peneus* runs, and hardy Swains,  
 Whose ploughs divide *Iolcos*' fruitful plains, 294  
 From thence, e'er yet the Seaman's art was taught,  
 Rude *Argo* thro' the deep a passage fought;  
 She first explor'd the distant foreign land,  
 And shew'd her strangers to the wond'ring strand;  
 Then Nations Nations knew, in Leagues were  
 And universal commerce mix'd Mankind. [join'd  
 By her made bold, the daring Race defy'd 301  
 The winds tempestuous, and the swelling tide:  
 Much she enlarg'd destruction's ample pow'r,  
 And open'd ways to death unknown before.  
 Then *Pholoe*'s heights, that fabled *Centaur*s boast, 305  
 And *Thracian Hamus* then his Warriors lost.  
 Then *Strymon* was forsook, whose wint'ry flood  
 Commits to warmer *Nile* his feather'd brood;  
 Then Bands from *Cone* and from *Peuce* came,  
 Where *Ister* loses his divided stream; 310

From

V. 293. *Peneus*, ] Was a river, and *Iolcos* a sea-port Town in *Thessaly*, from whence the *Argonauts* set forth with *Jason*.

V. 303. *Pholoe*, ] A mountain in *Arcadia*, inhabited by *Centaur*s.

V. 306. *Hamus*, ] Or *Æmus*, a mountain in *Thrace*.

V. 307. *Strymon*, ] A river of *Thrace*, whose banks abounded with *Cranes*, now called *Ischar*, in the *European Turkey*.

V. 309. *Cone* and *Peuce*. ] The latter of these was an Island amongst the mouths of the *Ister* or *Danube*; the former was likewise thereabouts.



From *Idalis* where cold *Caicus* flows,  
 And where *Arisbe*, thin, her sandy surface strows;  
 From *Pytane*, and sad *Celene's* walls,  
 Where now in streams the vanquish'd *Marsyas* falls:  
 Still his lamenting progeny deplore 315  
*Minerva's* tuneful gift, and *Phœbus's* pow'r;  
 While thro' steep banks his torrent swift he leads,  
 And with *Meander* winds among the meads.  
 Proud *Lydia's* plains send forth her wealthy Sons,  
*Pætolus* there, and golden *Hermus* runs: 320  
 From Earth's dark womb hid treasures they convey,  
 And rich in yellow waters rise to day.  
 From *Ilium* too ill'omen'd Ensigns move,  
 Again ordain'd their former fate to prove;  
 Their Arms they rang'd on *Pompey's* hapless side, 325  
 Nor fought a Chief to *Dardan* Kings ally'd:  
 Tho' Tales of *Troy* proud *Cæsar's* Lineage grace,  
 With great *Æneas* and the *Julian* Race.

The

V. 311. *From Idalis.* ] The Commentators explain the *Tellus Idalis* in this place to be the territory about Mount *Ida*, which must be a great mistake in geography; for *Caicus* is a River in *Mysia major*, a great way distant from *Ida*. It seems rather to have been a Town; and *Pliny* actually mentions one of that name in this part of *Asia*.

V. 312. *Arisbe,* ] A Town in *Troas*.

V. 313. ] *Pytane* was a Town not far from the mouth of the River *Caicus*. *Celene* was a City near the head of the River *Marsyas*, the fabulous story of which is; That he found the Pipes *Pallas* had in disdain thrown away, and pragmatically set up for as good a Musician as *Apollo*; by whom he was first vanquished, and then flea'd. But some compassionate Nymphs, who had so good a taste as to like the performance of *Marsyas* better than that of *Apollo*, turn'd him into a River which falls into the *Meander*.



The *Syrians* swift *Orontes*' banks forsake,  
 And from *Idume*'s palms their journey take; 330  
*Damascus* obvious to the driving wind,  
 With *Ninos*', and with *Gaza*'s force is join'd.  
 Unstable *Tyre* now knit to firmer ground,  
 With *Sidon* for her purple shells renown'd,  
 Safe in the *Cynosure*, their glitt'ring guide, 335  
 With well-directed Navies stem the tide.  
*Phœnicians* first, if ancient fame be true,  
 The sacred mystery of letters knew;  
 They first by sound in various lines design'd,  
 Express the meaning of the thinking mind; 340  
 The pow'r of words by figures rude convey'd,  
 And useful science everlasting made.  
 Then *Memphis*, e'er the reedy leaf was known,  
 Engrav'd her precepts and her arts in stone;

While

V. 330. *Idume*, ] The same that is call'd in the holy Scriptures *Edom*.

V. 332. *Ninos*, ] A City of *Assyria* built by *Ninus*, the Husband of *Semiramis*. Some take it to be same with *Ninive*.

V. 333. *Tyre and Sidon*, ] Two celebrated maritime Towns on the coast of *Phœnicia*, famous for the making of Purple, and their other Commerce and Navigation. *Tyre* was formerly an Island, but was join'd to the continent by *Alexander* the Great. According to *Lucan* in this place, they used to make their observations, and direct their course at Sea by the *Cynosura* or lesser Bear.

V. 337. *Phœnicians first*. ] *Cadmus* is said to be the first who brought the use and knowledge of Letters from amongst the *Phœnicians* into *Greece*. Himself perhaps was the Inventer of 'em: 'till then, the *Agyptians*, among whom the earliest dawnings of Learning began, deliver'd their knowledge down to posterity by Hieroglyphicks, or Figures carv'd upon stone pillars. Afterwards, when Letters were found out, they were the first who made Paper of a certain flag or reed growing in the marshes of the *Nile*, call'd *Biblos* and *Papyrus*.



While animals in various order plac'd, 345  
 The learned Hieroglyphick Column grac'd.  
 Then left they lofty *Taurus*' spreading grove,  
 And *Tarsos*, built by *Perseus*, born of *Jove*;  
 Then *Mallian*, and *Corycian* Tow'rs they leave;  
 Where mould'ring rocks disclose a gaping cave: 350  
 The bold *Cilicians*, Pyrates now no more,  
 Unfurl a juster sail, and ply the oar;  
 To *Ege*'s port they gather all around,  
 The shores with shouting Mariners resound.  
 Far in the east War spreads the loud alarm, 355  
 Where Worshippers of distant *Ganges* arm;  
 Right to the breaking day his waters run,  
 The only stream that braves the rising Sun.  
 By this strong flood and by the ocean bound,  
 Proud *Alexander*'s Arms a limit found; 360  
 Vain in his hopes the Youth had grasp'd at all,  
 And his vast thought took in the vanquish'd Ball;  
 But own'd when forc'd from *Ganges* to retreat,  
 The World too mighty, and the task too great.  
 Then on the banks of *Indus* Nations rose, 365  
 Where unperceiv'd the mix'd *Hydaspes* flows:

In

V. 347. *Taurus*, ] A famous Mountain in *Asia*, most properly the part which divides *Cilicia* and *Pamphylia* from *Armenia*.

V. 348. *Tarsos*, A City of *Cicilia*, famous among Christians for the Birth of St. Paul.

V. 349. Then *Mallian*. ] *Mallos*, *Ege* and *Coricum* were Sea-ports of *Cilicia*; at the latter of these was a remarkable Cave. *Lucan* observes very well here, that the *Cilicians* were engaged in a just cause now, and not upon the same foot as when they were famous for their Pyracies, and vanquish'd by *Pompey*.

V. 364. *Hydaspes*, ] A River that rises in the northermost part



In numbers vast they coast the rapid flood,  
 Strange in their habit, manners, and their food.  
 With saffron dyes their dangling locks they stain,  
 With glitt'ring gems their flowing robes constrain,  
 And quaff rich juices from the luscious cane.  
 On their own funerals and death they smile,  
 And living leap amidst the burning Pile;  
 Heroick minds! that can ev'n Fate command,  
 And bid it wait upon a mortal hand; 375  
 Who full of life forsake it as a feast,  
 Take what they like, and give the Gods the rest.  
 Descending then fierce *Cappadocian* Swains,  
 From rude *Amanus*' mountains fought the plains.  
*Armenians* from *Niphates*' roling stream, 380  
 And from their lofty woods *Coastrians* came.  
 Then wond'ring, *Arabs* from the sult'ry Line  
 For ever northward saw the shade incline.

Then

part of *India*, toward the Mountain *Imaus*, and falls into the *Indus*.

V. 371. *And quaff rich juices.* ] These were Sugar-canes undoubtedly, tho' the *Saccharum*, or Sugar, of the Ancients was not like ours, but only the juice squeez'd out and mingled with their drink.

V. 372. *On their own Funerals.* ] These are still the Manners of the *Brachmans* in *India*.

V. 379. *Amanus,* ] A mountain in *Cilicia*.

V. 381. *Coastrians.* ] These People, *Grotius*, from *Pli'y*, makes neighbours to the *Palus Mæotis*, perhaps the *Choraxi* mentioned thereabouts by *Cellarius*. Others call 'em *Coatra*, and assign them to the mountains between *Affyria* and *Media*.

V. 383. *For ever northward.* ] The People of *Arabia Fælix*, who lye between the Tropicks, while they were at home were used to see the shadow fall sometimes to the north, and sometimes to the south, as the Sun was on this or that side of 'em; but when they came without the Tropick of *Cancer*, they might very easily be surpris'd to see the Sun always south, and the shadow of consequence always falling to the north.



Then did the madness of the Roman rage  
*Carmanian* and *Olostrian* Chiefs engage : 385  
 Beneath far distant southern Heav'ns they lie,  
 Where half the setting *Bear* forsakes the sky,  
 And swift our slow *Boötes* seems to fly. }  
 These Furies to the sun-burn'd *Æthiops* spread,  
 And reach the great *Euphrates*' rising head. 390  
 One spring the *Tigris* and *Euphrates* know,  
 And join'd awhile the kindred rivers flow :  
 Scarce cou'd we judge between the doubtful claim,  
 If *Tigris*, or *Euphrates*, give the name :  
 But soon *Euphrates*' parting waves divide, 395  
 Cov'ring like fruitful *Nile* the country wide ;  
 While *Tigris* sinking from the sight of day,  
 Thro' subterranean channels cuts his way ;  
 Then from a second fountain springs again ;  
 Shoots swiftly on, and rushing seeks the main. 400  
 The *Parthian* Pow'r, to neither Chief a friend,  
 The doubtful issue in suspense attend ;  
 With neutral ease they view the strife from far,  
 And only lend occasion to the War.  
 Not so the *Scythians* where cold *Bactros* flows,  
 Or where *Hircania*'s wilder forrest grows, [bows. }  
 Their baneful shafts they dip, & string their deadly }  
 H Th'

V. 385. *Carmanian and Olostrian.* ] The first were between *Persia* and *India*, the latter about the mouths of the River *Indus*.

V. 387. *The setting Bear.* ] The elevation of the north Pole is so very small in those countries, that those Constellations, which never set with us, appear very little above the Horizon there.

V. 404. *Lend occasion to the War.* ] The Death of *Crassus*. See the first Book, Ver. 200.



Th' *Heniochi* of *Sparta*'s valiant breed, 408  
 Skilful to prefs and rein the fiery Steed,  
*Sarmatians* with the fiercer *Moschi* join'd;  
 And *Colchians* rich where *Phasis*' waters wind,  
 To *Pompey*'s fide their aid affembling bring,  
 With *Halys*, fatal to the *Lydian* King;  
 With *Tanais* falling from *Rhiphaean* fnows,  
 Who forms the world's divifion as he goes: 415  
 With nobleft names his rifing banks are crown'd,  
 This ftands for *Europe*'s, that for *Asia*'s bound;  
 While, as they wind, his waves with full command,  
 Diminish, or enlarge th' adjacent land.  
 Then arm'd the Nations on *Cimmerian* fhores,  
 Where thro' the *Bosphorus Mæotis* roars,  
 And her full lake amidft the *Euxine* pours.  
 This ftrait, like that of *Hercules*, fupplies  
 The midland Seas, and bids th' *Ægean* rife.  
*Sithonians* fierce, and *Arimaspians* bold, 425  
 Who bind their plaited hair in fhining Gold,

The

V. 408. *Heniochi*, ] People near the *Euxine* Sea, planted there by *Amphytus* and *Telechius*, the Charioteers ( fo the word *Heniochi* fignifies in *Greek* ) of *Castor* and *Pollux*.

V. 410. *Sarmatians* and *Moschi*, ] *Tartars* and *Ruffians*.

V. 411. *Colchis*, ] famous for the Golden Fleece. The river *Phasis* runs thro' that country into the *Euxine*.

V. 413. With *Halys* fatal. ] *Halys* was a river that ferv'd as a boundary between *Lydia* and *Media*. It was famous for the quibbling Oracle given to *Crefus*, that paffing over *Halys* he fhould fubvert a mighty Empire; which he took to be that of the *Medes*, and the Oracle meant his own.

V. 414. *Tanais*. ] The *Don*, among the *Tartars*.

V. 425. *Sithonians*, with the other names here mention'd, were *Scythians* or *Tartars*.



The *Gelon* nimble, and *Areian* strong,  
March with the hardy *Massagete* along; 248

The *Massagete*, who at his salvage feast  
Feeds on the generous Steed which once he prest.

Not *Cyrus* when he spread his eastern Reign,  
And hid with multitudes the *Lydian* plain;

Not haughty *Xerxes*, when, his pow'r to boast,  
By shafts he counted all his mighty Host;

Not he who drew the *Grecian* Chiefs a long, 435  
Bent to revenge his injur'd Brother's wrong;

Or with such Navies plow'd the foamy Main,  
Or led so many Kings, amongst their warlike Train.

Sure in one cause such numbers never yet,  
Various in countries, speech & manners, met; 440

But Fortune gather'd, o'er the spacious Ball,  
These spoils, to grace her once-lov'd Fav'rite's fall.

Nor then the *Libyan Moor* with-held his aid,  
Where sacred *Ammon* lifts his horned head:

All *Africk*, from the western Ocean's bound, 445  
To eastern *Nile*, the cause of *Pompey* own'd.

Mankind assembled for *Pharsalia*'s day,  
To make the World at once the Victor's prey.

Now, trembling *Rome* forsook, with swiftest haste,  
*Cesar* the cloudy *Alpine* hills had past. 450

But while the Nations, with subjection tame,  
Yield to the terrors of his mighty Name;

H 2

With

V. 434. By shafts he counted. ] *Herodotus* tells us, that *Xerxes* in a Review of that prodigious Army with which he invaded *Greece*, commanded every Soldier as he pass'd by to shoot an Arrow, by counting which he might have an exact account of the whole number of his Forces.

V. 435. Not he who drew the *Grecian* Chiefs. ] *Agamemnon*.



With faith uncommon to the changing *Greeks* ;  
 What duty bids *Massilia* bravely seeks ;  
 And true to oaths, their Liberty and Laws , 455  
 To stronger Fate prefer the juster Cause.  
 But first to move his haughty Soul they try ,  
 Intreaties and persuasion soft apply ;  
 Their brows *Minerva*'s peaceful branches wear ,  
 And thus in gentlest terms they greet his ear.

When foreign Wars molest the *Roman* State ,  
 With ready Arms our glad *Massilians* wait ,  
 To share your dangers, and partake your fate :  
 This our unshaken Friendship vouches well ,  
 And your recording Annals best can tell. 465  
 Ev'n now we yield our still devoted hands ,  
 On foreign Foes to wreak your dread commands:  
 Wou'd you to Worlds unknown your triumphs  
 Behold ! we follow wheresoe'er you lead. [spread.

But

V. 454. *Massilia*, ] A City of France, now famous by the name of *Marseilles*. It is said to have been first built by the *Macedonians*, and afterwards decaying, to have been rebuilt by the Inhabitants of *Phocæa* in *Asia Minor*, who were driven out of their Country by the power of *Cyrus*. They are very often mistaken for, and suppos'd to be descended from the Inhabitants of *Phocis* in *Greece*, especially by *Lucan*, who in this story of the Siege frequently calls 'em *Greeks*. [They really were so, & *Phocæa* was a Colony of the *Athenians*. See *Strabo*.]

When *Cæsar* understood that *Domitius*, whom he had lately taken Prisoner, and releas'd at *Corfinium*, had put himself into this City, that favour'd *Pompey*, he sent for fifteen of the principal Men out of the Town, and advis'd 'em not to draw a War upon themselves, by their partiality and blind obedience to one Man. They had shut their Gates against him, and besought him with the softest terms of civility to go on, and leave them in what they call'd a Neutrality; but *Cæsar* saw thro' their artifice, and laid a close siege to the Town.



But if you rouse at Discord's baleful call, 470  
 If *Romans* fatally on *Romans* fall;  
 All we can offer, is a pitying tear,  
 And constant refuge for the wretched here.  
 Sacred to us you are: Oh may no stain  
 Of *Latian* blood our innocence prophane! 475  
 Should Heav'n it self be rent with civil rage,  
 Shou'd Giants once more with the Gods engage;  
 Officious piety wou'd hardly dare,  
 To proffer *Jove* assistance in the War.  
 Man unconcern'd and humble shou'd remain,  
 Nor seek to know whose Arms the conquest gain, }  
*Jove*'s Thunder will convince 'em of his Reign. }  
 Nor can your horrid discords want our swords,  
 The wicked World its multitudes affords;  
 Too many Nations at the call will come, 485  
 And gladly join to urge the fate of *Rome*.  
 Oh had the rest like us their aid deny'd,  
 Your selves must then the guilty strife decide;  
 Then, who, but shou'd with-hold his lifted hand;  
 When for his Foe he saw his Father stand? 490  
 Brothers their rage had mutually repress,  
 Nor driv'n their jav'lins on a Brother's breast.  
 Your War had ended soon; had you not chose  
 Hands for the work, which Nature meant for Foes;  
 Who strangers to your blood, in Arms delight, 495  
 And rush remorseless to the cruel fight.  
 Briefly, the sum of all that we request  
 Is, to receive thee as our honour'd Guest;  
 Let those thy dreadful Ensigns shine afar,  
 Let *Cesar* come, but come without the War. 500



Let this one place from impious rage be free ;  
 That , if the Gods the peace of *Rome* decree ,  
 If your relenting angers yield to treat ,  
*Pompey* and thou , in safety , here may meet.  
 Then , wherefore do'st thou quit thy purpos'd way ?  
 Why thus *Iberia*'s nobler Wars delay ? 506  
 Mean , and of little consequence we are ,  
 A conquest much unworthy of thy care.  
 When *Phocis*' Tow'rs were laid in ashes low ,  
 Hither we fled for refuge from the the Foe ; 510  
 Here , for our plain integrity renown'd ,  
 A little Town in narrow walls we bound :  
 No name in Arms nor victories we boast ,  
 But live poor Exiles on a foreign coast.  
 If thou art bent on violence at last , 515  
 To burst our Gates , and lay our bulwarks waste ,  
 Know we are equally resolv'd whate'er  
 The Victor's fury can inflict , to bear.  
 Shall death destroy , shall flames the Town o'erturn ;  
 Why---let our people bleed , our Buildings burn. 520  
 Wo't thou forbid the living stream to flow ?  
 We'll dig , and search the wat'ry stores below.  
 Hunger and thirst with patience will we meet ;  
 And , what offended Nature nauseates , eat.  
 Like brave *Saguntum* , daring to be free , 525  
 Whate'er they suffer'd , we'll expect from thee.

Babes

V. 525. *Like brave Saguntum* , ] Now call'd *Morviedro* , in the Kingdom of *Valencia* in *Spain*. It was famous for the Siege it sustain'd against *Hannibal*. The Inhabitants , after eight or nine months resistance , and suffering the last extremities , chose rather to burn themselves and every thing that was dear or precious to them , than surrender to him.



Babes, ravish'd from the fainting Mother's breast,  
Shall headlong in the burning pile be cast.

Matrons shall bare their bosoms to their Lords,  
And beg destruction from their pitying swords; 530  
The Brother's hand the Brother's heart shall wound  
And universal slaughter rage around.

If Civil-wars must waste this hapless Town;  
No hands shall bring that ruin but our own.

Thus said the *Grecian* Messengers. When lo! 535  
A gath'ring cloud involv'd the *Roman's* brow;  
Much grief, much wrath his troubled visage spoke;  
Then into these disdainful words he broke.

This trusting in our speedy march to *Spain*,  
These hopes, this *Grecian* confidence is vain; 540  
Whate'er we purpose, leisure will be found  
To lay *Massilia* level with the ground:  
This bears, my valiant Friends, a sound of joy;  
Our useless Arms, at length shall find employ.

Winds lose their force, that unresisted fly, 545  
And flames unfed by fuel, sink and die.

Our courage thus would soften in repose,  
But Fortune and Rebellion yield us Foes.

Yet mark what love their friendly speech exprest;  
Unarm'd and single *Cæsar* is their Guest! 550

Thus, first they dare to stop me on my way,  
Then seek with fawning treason to betray.

Anon, they pray that civil rage may cease:  
But War shall scourge 'em for those hopes of Peace;  
And make 'em know the present times afford, 555  
At least while *Cæsar* lives, no safety like the sword.

He said; and to the City bent his way:  
The City, fearless all, before him lay,



With armed hands her battlements were crown'd,  
And lusty Youth the bulwarks mann'd around. 560

Near to the walls, a rising Mountain's head  
Flat with a little level plain is spread :  
Upon this height the wary Chief designs  
His Camp to strengthen with surrounding Lines.

Lofty alike, and with a warlike mien,

*Massilia*'s neighb'ring Cittadel is seen ;

An humble valley fills the space between.

Strait he decrees the middle vale to fill,

And run a mole athwart from hill to hill.

But first a length'ning work extends its way,

Where open to the land the City lay,

And from the Camp projecting joins the sea.

Low sinks the ditch, the turfy breast-works rise ;

And cut the captive Town from all supplies.

While gazing from their Tow'rs, the *Greeks* bemoan

The meads, the fields, and fountains once their own.

Well have they thus acquir'd the noblest name,

And consecrated these their Walls to Fame.

Fearless of *Cæsar*, and his Arms, they stood,

Nor drove before the headlong rushing flood :

And while he swept whole Nations in a day,

*Massilia* bade th' impatient Victor stay,

And clog'd his rapid conquest with delay.

Fortune a Master for the World prepar'd,

And these th' approaching Slavery retard.

Ye Times to come record the Warriors praise,

Who lengthen'd out expiring Freedom's days.

Now while with toil unweary'd rose the mound,

The founding ax invades the groves around ;

Light



Light earth and shrubs the middle bank supply'd, 590  
 But firmer beams must fortifie the side; [height,  
 Least when the Tow'rs advance their pond'rous  
 The mould'ring mass should yield beneath the  
 Not far away, for Ages past had stood [weight.  
 An old unviolated sacred Wood; 595  
 Whose gloomy boughs, thick interwoven, made  
 A chilly chearless everlasting shade,  
 There, nor the rustick Gods, nor Satyrs sport,  
 Nor Fawns and Sylvans with the Nymphs resort:  
 But barb'rous Priests some dreadful Pow'r adore, 600  
 And lustrate ev'ry tree with human gore.  
 If mysteries in times of old receiv'd,  
 And pious ancientry be yet believ'd,  
 There nor the feather'd Songster builds her nest,  
 Nor lonely dens conceal the savage beast: 605  
 There no tempestuous winds presume to fly,  
 Ev'n Light'nings glance aloof, & shoot obliquely by,  
 No wanton breezes toss the dancing leaves,  
 But shiv'ring horror in the branches heaves.  
 Black springs with pitchy streams divide the ground;  
 And bubling tumble with a fullen sound. 610  
 Old Images of forms mis-shapen stand,  
 Rude and unknowing of the Artist's hand;  
 With hoary filth begrim'd each ghastly head  
 Strikes the astonish'd gazer's soul with dread. 615

H 5

No

V. 596. *Unviolated sacred Wood.* ] I cannot but think Tasso took the hint of his enchanted Wood, in the thirteenth Book of his *Gierusalemme Liberata*, from this of *Lucan*.



No Gods, who long in common shapes appear'd;  
 Were e'er with such religious awe rever'd:  
 But zealous crouds in ignorance adore,  
 And still the less they know, they fear the more.  
 Oft (as Fame tells) the Earth in sounds of woe 620  
 Is heard to groan from hollow depths below;  
 The baleful yew, tho' dead, has oft been seen  
 To rise from earth, and spring with dusky green;  
 With sparkling flames the trees unburning shine:  
 And round their boles prodigious Serpents twine. 625  
 The pious worshippers approach not near,  
 But shun their Gods, and kneel with distant fear:  
 The Priest himself, when, or the day, or night,  
 Rowling have reach'd their full meridian height,  
 Refrains the gloomy paths with wary feet, 630  
 Dreading the *Dæmon* of the grove to meet;  
 Who, terrible to fight, at that fix'd hour,  
 Still treads the round about his dreary Bow'r.

This Wood near neighb'ring to th' encompass'd  
 Untouch'd by former Wars remain'd alone; [Town,  
 And since the country round it naked stands,  
 From hence the *Latian* Chief supplies demands.  
 But lo! the bolder hands, that should have struck;  
 With some unusual horror trembling shook;  
 With silent dread and rev'rence they survey'd, 640  
 The gloom majestick of the sacred shade:  
 None dares with impious steel the bark to rend,  
 Least on himself the destin'd stroke descend.  
*Cæsar* perceiv'd the spreading fear to grow,  
 Then eager, caught an ax, and aim'd a blow: 645  
 Deep sunk within a violated Oak  
 The wounding edge, and thus the Warrior spoke.

Now



Now, let no doubting hand the task decline ;  
 Cut you the wood , and let the guilt be mine.  
 The trembling Bands unwillingly obey'd ;  
 Two various ills were in the ballance laid ,  
 And *Cæsar's* wrath against the Gods was weigh'd.  
 Then *Jove's Dodonian* tree was forc'd to bow ;  
 The lofty Ash and knotty Holm lay low ;  
 The floating Alder by the current born , 655  
 The Cypress by the noble Mourner worn ,  
 Veil their aerial summits , and display  
 Their dark recesses to the golden day ;  
 Crouding they fall , each o'er the other lies ,  
 And heap'd on high the leafy piles arise. 660  
 With grief, and Fear, the groaning *Gauls* beheld  
 Their holy Grove by impious Soldiers fell'd ;  
 While the *Massilians* , from th' encompass'd wall ,  
 Rejoic'd to see the Sylvan honours fall :  
 They hope such pow'r can never prosper long , 665  
 Nor think the patient Gods will bear the wrong.  
 But ah ! too oft success to guilt is giv'n ,  
 And Wretches only stand the mark of Heav'n.  
 With timber largely from the wood supply'd ,  
 For wains the Legions search the country wide ; 670  
 Then from the crooked plow unyoke the Steer  
 And leave the Swain to mourn the fruitless year.  
 Meanwhile , impatient of the lingring war ,  
 The Chieftain to *Iberia* bends afar ,  
 And gives the Leaguer to *Trebonius's* care.

With

V. 653. *Jove's Dodonian tree.* ] At *Dodona* in *Epirus* *Jupiter* was said to give Oracles out of an oak.

V. 675. *To Trebonius's care.* ] *Cæsar* had sent *Caius Fabius* with three



With diligence the destin'd task he plies ; 676  
 Huge works of earth with strength'ning beams arise :  
 High tott'ring Tow'rs , by no fix'd basis bound ,  
 Roll nodding on along the stable mound.  
 The *Greeks* with wonder on the movement look, 680  
 And fancy Earth's foundations deep are shook ;  
 Fierce winds they think the Beldame's entrails tear ,  
 And anxious for their Walls and City fear :  
 The *Roman* from the lofty top looks down ,  
 And rains a winged war upon the Town. 685  
 Nor with less active rage the *Grecians* burn ,  
 But larger ruin on their Foes return ;  
 Nor hands alone the missile deaths supply ,  
 From nervous Cross-bows whistling arrows fly ;

The

three Legions into *Spain*, to dislodge *Afranius*, a Lieutenant  
 of *Pompey's* in the *Pyrenean* straits ; and now himself leaving  
*C. Trebonius* to besiege *Massilia* by land , and *Decius Brutus* to  
 shut it up by sea , goes with 900 Horse into *Spain* to join  
*Fabius*.

V. 678. *High tott'ring Tow'rs.* ] The *Turres Mobiles* , or move-  
 able Turrets, made use of by the *Romans* in Sieges , were of  
 two sorts, the lesser and the greater: The lesser sort were a-  
 bout 60 cubits high , and the square sides 17 cubits broad.  
 They had five or six, and sometimes ten Stories or divisions,  
 every division being made open on all sides. The greater  
 Turret was 120 cubits high, and 23 cubits square, containing  
 sometimes 15, sometimes 20. divisions. They were of very  
 great use in making approaches to the walls, the divisions  
 being capable of carrying Soldiers with engines, ladders, cast-  
 ing-bridges, and other necessaries. The wheels on which  
 they went were contriv'd to be within the planks, to defend  
 them from the Enemy ; and the Men who were to drive'em  
 forward, stood behind where they were most secure. The  
 Soldiers in the inside were protected by raw hides, which  
 were thrown over the Turret in such places as were most ex-  
 pos'd.



The steely corset and the bone they break, 690  
 Thro' multitudes their fatal journeys take;  
 Nor wait the ling'ring *Parca's* slow delay,  
 But wound, and to new slaughter wing their way.  
 Now by some vast machine a pond'rous stone,  
 Pernicious, from the hostile wall is thrown; 695  
 At once, on many, swift the shock descends,  
 And the crush'd carcasses confounding blends.  
 So rolls some falling Rock by age long worn,  
 Loose from its root by raging whirlwinds torn, }  
 And thund'ring down the precipice is born, 700  
 O'er crashing woods the mass is seen to ride,  
 To grind its way, and plain the mountain's side.  
 Gall'd with the shot from far, the Legions join,  
 Their bucklers in the warlike shell combine:  
 Compact and close the brazen roof they bear, 705  
 And in just order to the Town draw near:  
 Safe they advance, while with unweary'd pain  
 The wrathful Engines waste their stores in vain;  
 High o'er their heads the destin'd deaths are tost,  
 And far behind in vacant earth are lost; 710  
 Nor sudden cou'd they change their erring aim,  
 Slow and unwieldy moves the cumb'rous frame.

This seen, the *Greeks* their brawny arms employ;  
 And hurl a stony tempest from on high:

The

V. 694. *Now by some vast machine.*] The machine here mention'd is what the *Romans* call'd *Balista*. Throwing of stones was the proper use of it; as the *Catapulta* was for large darts and spears, and the *Scorpio* for lesser darts or arrows. Dr. Kenner's *Roman Antiquities*.

V. 704. *The warlike Shell.*] The *Testudo* or Shell was a figure the *Roman Infantry* threw themselves into, with their shields over their heads to protect 'em.



The clatt'ring show'r the sounding fence assails;  
 But vain, as when the stormy Winter hails,  
 Nor on the solid marble roof prevails:  
 'Till tir'd at length the Warriors fall their shields;  
 And, spent with toil, the broken *Phalanx* yields.  
 Now other stratagems the War supplies, 720  
 Beneath the *Vinea* close th' Assailant lies;  
 The strong machine, with planks and turfbespread,  
 Moves to the Walls its well-defended head;  
 Within the covert safe the Miners lurk,  
 And to the deep foundation urge their work. 725  
 Now justly pois'd the thund'ring Ram they sling,  
 And drive him forceful with a launching spring;  
 Happ'ly to loose some yielding part at length,  
 And shake the firm cemented bulwark's strength.  
 But from the Town the *Grecian* Youth prepare 730  
 With hardy vigour to repel the War:  
 Crouding they gather on the Rampart's height,  
 And with tough staves and spears maintain the fight;  
 Darts, fragments of the rock, & flames they throw,  
 And tear the planky shelter fix'd below; 735  
 Around by all the warring tempest beat,  
 The baffled *Romans* sullenly retreat.  
 Now by success the brave *Massilians* fir'd,  
 To fame of higher enterprize aspir'd;  
 Nor

V. 719. *Phalanx*.] This properly signifies a square body of Infantry used by the *Macedonians*, but is taken here at large for any body of Foot.

For the *Vinea*, see before, Book II.

The Ram is describ'd in *Josephus*, and is not unknown to most Readers. Of this likewise see Dr. Kennet in B. IV. Cap. 19.



Nor longer with their walls defence content, 740  
In daring fallies they the Foe prevent.

Nor arm'd with fwords, nor pointed spears they go,  
Nor aim the shaft, nor bend the deadly bow:

Fierce *Mulciber* supplies the bold design,  
And for their weapons kindling torches shine. 745

Silent they issue thro' the gloomy night,  
And with broad shields restrain the beamy light:

Sudden the blaze on ev'ry side began,

And o'er the *Latian* works resistless ran;  
Catching, and driving with the wind it grows, 750

Fierce thro' the shade the burning deluge glows;

Nor earth, nor greener planks its force delay

Swift o'er the hissing beams it rolls away:

Embrown'd with smoke the wavy flames ascend,

Shiver'd with heat the crackling quarries rend; 755

'Till with a roar at last, the mighty Mound,

Tow'rs, Engines, all, come thund'ring to the ground:

Wide-spread the dicontinuous ruins lie,

And vast confusion fills the gazer's eye.

Vanquish'd by land, the *Romans* seek the main, 760  
And prove the fortune of the wat'ry plain;

Their Navy, rudely built, and rigg'd in haste,

Down thro' the rapid *Rhone* descending past.

No golden Gods protect the shining prow,

Nor filken streamers lightly dancing flow; 765

But rough in stable floorings lies the wood,

As in the native forrest once it stood.

Rearing above the rest her tow'ry head,

*Brutus*' tall ship the floating Squadron led.

To



To sea son wafted by the hasty tide, 770  
 Right to the *Stœchades* their course they guide.  
 Resolv'd to urge their fate, with equal cares,  
*Massilia* for the naval war prepares;  
 All hands the City for the task requires,  
 And arms her striplings young, and hoary Sires. 775  
 Vessels of ev'ry sort and size she fits,  
 And speedy to the briny deep commits.  
 The crazy hulk, that, worn with winds & tides, }  
 Safe in the dock, and long neglected, rides, }  
 She planks anew, and calks her leaky sides. }

Now rose the morning, and the golden Sun 781  
 With beams refracted on the ocean shone;  
 Clear was the sky, the waves from murmur cease,  
 And ev'ry ruder wind was hush'd in peace:  
 Smooth lay the glassy surface of the main, 785  
 And offer'd to the war its ample plain:  
 When to the destin'd stations all repair;  
 Here *Cæsar's* pow'rs, the youth of *Phocis* there.  
 Their brawny arms are bar'd, their oars they dip,  
 Swift o'er the water glides the nimble ship; 790  
 Feels the strong blow the well compacted oak,  
 And trembling springs at each repeated stroke.  
 Crooked in front the *Latian* Navy stood,  
 And wound a bending crescent o'er the flood. [794  
 With four full banks of oars advancing high, }  
 On either wing the larger vessels ply, }  
 While in the center safe the lesser Galiots lie. }

Bru-

V. 771. *Stœchades*.] The Isles of *Hieres*, not far from *Toulon*,  
 on the coast of *Provence*.



*Brutus* the first, with eminent command,  
 In the tall Admiral is seen to stand;  
 Six rows of length'ning pines the billows sweep 800  
 And heave the burthen o'er the groaning deep.

Now prow to prow advance each hostile Fleet,  
 And want but one concurring stroke to meet,  
 When peals of shouts and mingling clamours roar,  
 And drown the brazen trump, & plunging oar. 805  
 The brushing pine the frothy surface plies,  
 While on their banks the lusty Rowers rise;  
 Each brings the stroke back on his ample chest;  
 Then firm upon his seat he lights repress.

With clashing beaks the launching Vessels meet, 810  
 And from the mutual shock alike retreat.

Thick clouds of flying shafts the welkin hide,  
 Then fall, and floating strow the ocean wide.  
 At length the stretching wings their order leave,  
 And in the Line the mingling Foe receive. 815

Then might be seen, how, dash'd from side to side,  
 Before the stemming Vessels drove the tide;  
 Still as each Keel her foamy furrow plows,  
 Now back, now forth, the surge obedient flows.

Thus warring Winds alternate rule maintain, 820  
 And this, and that way, roll the yielding Main.

*Massilia's* Navy, nimble, clean, and light,  
 With best advantage seek or shun the fight:  
 With ready ease all answer to command,  
 Obey the Helm, and feel the Pilot's hand. 825

Not so the *Romans*; cumb'rous hulks they lay,  
 And slow and heavy hung upon the sea;  
 Yet strong, and for the closer combat good,  
 They yield firm footing on th' unstable flood.



This *Brutus* saw, and to the Master cries,  
 ( The Master in the lofty Poop he spies,  
 Where streaming the *Pretorian* Ensign flies )  
 Still wo't thou bear away, still shift thy place,  
 And turn the Battel to a wanton chace?  
 Is this a time to play so mean a part, 835  
 To tack, to veer, and boast thy trifling art?  
 Bring to. The War shall hand to hand be try'd;  
 Oppose thou to the Foe our ample side,  
 And let us meet like Men. The Chieftain said;  
 The ready Master the command obey'd,  
 And fidelong to the Foe the Ship was laid.  
 Upon his waste fierce fall the thund'ring *Greeks*, 842  
 Fast in his timbers stick their brazen beaks;  
 Some lie by chains and grapplings strong compell'd,  
 While others by the tangling Oars are held: 845  
 The seas are hid beneath the closing war,  
 Nor need they cast the jav'lin now from far;  
 With hardy strokes the Combatants engage,  
 And with keen faulchions deal their deadly rage;  
 Man against Man, and board by board they lie, 850  
 And on those decks their Arms defended die.  
 The rolling surge is stain'd around with blood,  
 And foamy purple swells the rising flood;  
 The floating carcasses the ships delay,  
 Hang on each keel and intercept her way; 855  
 Helpless beneath the deep the dying sink,  
 And gore, with briny ocean mingling, drink.  
 Some, while amidst the tumbling waves they strive,  
 And struggling with destruction float alive,  
 Or by some pond'rous beam are beaten down, 860  
 Or sink transfix'd by darts at random thrown.

That



That fatal day no Jav'lin flies in vain,  
 Missing their mark, they wound upon the Main.  
 It chanc'd, a warrior Ship on *Cæsar's* side,  
 By two *Massilian* Foes was warmly ply'd; 865  
 But with divided force she meets th' attack,  
 And bravely drives the bold Assailants back:  
 When from the lofty poop, where fierce he fought,  
*Tagus* to seize the *Grecian* Ancient sought;  
 But double death his daring hand repress'd,  
 One spear transfix'd his back, and one his breast, }  
 And deadly met within his heaving chest.  
 Doubtful a while the flood was seen to stay,  
 At length the steely shafts at once gave way;  
 Then fleeting life a twofold passage found, 875  
 And ran divided from each streaming wound.  
 Hither his Fate unhappy *Telon* led,  
 To naval arts from early childhood bred;  
 No hand the helm more skillfully cou'd guide,  
 Or stem the fury of the boist'rous tide: 880  
 He knew what winds shou'd on the morrow blow,  
 And how the sails for safety to bestow;  
 Celestial Signals well he cou'd descry,  
 Cou'd judge the radiant lights that shine on high, }  
 And read the coming tempest of the sky.  
 Full on a *Latian* Bark his beak he drives, 886  
 The brazen beak the shiv'ring alder rives;  
 When from some hostile hand, a *Roman* dart,  
 Deep piercing, trembled in his panting heart:  
 Yet still his careful hand its task supplies, 890  
 And turns the guiding Rudder as he dies.  
 To fill his place bold *Gyareus* essay'd,  
 But passing from a neighb'ring Ship was stay'd:



Swift thro' his loins a flying jav'lin struck,  
And nail'd him to the Vessel he forsook. 895

Friendlike, and side by side, two Brethren fought,  
Whom, at a birth, their fruitful Mother brought:  
So like the lines of each resembling face,  
The same the features, and the same the grace,  
That fondly erring oft' their Parents look, 900  
And each, for each, alternately mistook.

But Death, too soon, a dire distinction makes,  
While one, untimely snatch'd, the light forfakes.  
His Brother's form the sad survivor wears,  
And still renews his hapless Parents tears: 905  
Too sure they see their single hope remain,  
And while they bless the living, mourn the slain.  
He, the bold Youth, as board and board they stand,  
Fix'd on a *Roman* Ship his daring hand;  
Full on his arm a mighty blow descends, 910  
And the torn limb from off the shoulder rends;  
The rigid nerves are cramp'd with stiff'ning cold,  
Convulsive grasp, and still retain their hold.

Nor

V. 908. *He the bold Youth.* ] The elder of the two, suppose.  
This place is in imitation of *Virgil*, *Æn.* 10.

*Daucia Larida Thimberque simillima proles.*

*Indiscreta suis gratusque, &c.*

*And after him the Daucian Twins were slain,  
Laris and Timbrus, on the Latian plain;  
So wondrous like in feature, shape, and size,  
As caus'd an error in their Parents eyes.*

*Grateful mistake! but soon the sword decides*

*The nice distinction, and their fate divides.*

*Mr. Dryden.*



Nor sunk his valour by the pain deprest,  
 But nobler rage inflam'd his mangled breast: 915  
 His left remaining hand the combat tries,  
 And fiercely forth to catch the right he flies:  
 The same hard destiny the left demands,  
 And now a naked helpless trunk he stands.  
 Nor daigns he, tho' defenceless to the foe, 920  
 To seek the safety of the hold below;  
 For ev'ry coming jav'lin's point prepar'd,  
 He steps between, and stands his Brother's guard;  
 'Till fix'd, and horrid with a wood of spears,  
 A thousand deaths at others aim'd he wears. 925  
 Resolv'd at length his utmost force t' exert,  
 His spirits gather'd to his fainting heart,  
 And the last vigour rous'd in ev'ry part;  
 Then nimble from the *Grecian* deck he rose,  
 And with a leap sprung fierce admidst his Foes: 930  
 And when his hands no more cou'd wreak his hate  
 His sword no more cou'd minister to Fate,  
 Dying he prest'em with his hostile weight.  
 O'er-charg'd the Ship with carcases and blood,  
 Drunk fast at many a leak the briny flood; 935  
 Yielding at length the waters wide give way,  
 And fold her in the bosom of the Sea;  
 Then o'er her head returning rolls the tide,  
 And cov'ring waves the sinking hatches hide.

That fatal day was Slaughter seen to reign, 940  
 In wonders various, on the liquid plain.

On *Lycidas* a steely Grappling struck;  
 Struggling he drags with the tenacious hook,  
 And deep had drown'd beneath the greedy wave,  
 But that his Fellows strove their Mate to save; 945



Clung to his legs, they clasp him all they can,  
The Grappling tugs, afunder flies the Man,  
No single wound the gaping rupture seems,  
Where trickling crimson flows in slender streams;  
But from an op'ning horrible and wide, 950  
A thousand vessels pour the bursting tide:  
At once the winding channel's course was broke,  
Where wand'ring Life her mazy journey took:  
At once the currents all forgot their way,  
And lost their purple in the azure Sea. 955

Soon from the lower parts the Spirits fled,  
And motionless th' exhausted limbs lay dead:  
Not so the nobler regions; where the heart,  
And heaving lungs their vital pow'rs exert;  
There ling'ring late, and long conflicting, Life 960  
Rose against Fate, and still maintain'd the strife:  
Driv'n out at length, unwillingly and slow,  
She left her mortal house; & fought the shades below

While eager for the fight, an hardy Crew  
To one sole side their force united drew, 965  
The Bark, unapt th' unequal poise to bear,  
Turn'd o'er, and rear'd her lowest keel in air:  
In vain his active arms the Swimmer tries,  
No aid the Swimmers useless art supplies;  
The cov'ring vast o'erwhelming shuts 'em down, 970  
And helpless in the hollow hold they drown.

One Slaughter terrible above the rest,  
The fatal horror of the Fight exprest.  
As o'er the crouded surface of the flood  
A youthful Swimmer swift his way pursu'd; 975  
Two meeting Ships, by equal fury prest,  
With hostile Prows transfix'd his ample breast:

Suspen-



Suspended by the dreadful shock he hung,  
 The brazen Beaks within his bosom rung;  
 Blood, bones, & entrails, mashing with the blow, 980  
 From his pale lips a hideous mixture flow.  
 At length the backing oars the fight restrain,  
 The lifeless body drops amidst the main;  
 Soon enter at the breach the rushing waves,  
 And the salt stream the mangled carcass laves. 985

Around the wat'ry champian wide dispread,  
 The living shipwracks float amidst the dead;  
 With active arms the liquid deep they ply,  
 And panting to their Mates for succour cry:  
 Now to some social Vessel press they near, 990  
 Their Fellows pale the crouding numbers fear;  
 With ruthless hearts their well-known Friends with-  
 stand,

And with keen faulchions lop each grasping hand;  
 The dying fingers cling and clench the wood,  
 The heavy trunk sinks helpless in the flood. 995

Now spent was all the Warriors steely store, }  
 New darts they seek, and other Arms explore, }  
 This wields a Flag-staff, that a pond'rous oar. }  
 Wrath's ready hands are never at a loss;  
 The fragments of the shatter'd Ship they toss. 1000  
 The useless Rower from his seat is cast,  
 Then fly the benches, and the broken Mast.  
 Some seizing, as it sinks, the breathless coarſe,  
 From the cold grasp the blood-stain'd weapon force.  
 Some from their own fresh bleeding bosomes take,  
 And at the Foe the dropping jav'lin shake:  
 The left hand stays the blood, and fooths the pain,  
 The right sends back the reeking spear again.



Now Gods of various Elements conspire;  
 To *Nereus*, *Vulcan* joins his hostile fire; 1010  
 With oils and living sulphur, darts they frame,  
 Prepar'd to spread afar the kindling flame;  
 Around, the catching mischiefs swift succeed;  
 The floating hulks their own destruction feed;  
 The smeary wax the bright'ning blaze supplies, 1015  
 And wavy fires from pitchy planks arise:  
 Amidst the flood the ruddy torrent strays,  
 And fierce upon the scatt'ring shipwrecks preys. 1018  
 Here one with haste a flaming Vessel leaves;  
 Another, spent and beaten by the waves, }  
 As eager to the burning ruin cleaves.  
 Amidst the various ways of Death to kill, }  
 Whether by seas, by fires, or wounding steel, [feel.  
 The dreadfulest is that, whose present force we  
 Nor Valour less her fatal rage maintains, 1025  
 In daring breasts that swim the liquid plains:  
 Some gather up the darts that floating lie,  
 And to the Combatans new deaths supply:  
 Some struggling in the deep the war provoke,  
 Rise o'er the surge, and aim a languid stroke. 1030  
 Some with strong grasp the Foe conflicting join,  
 Mix limbs, with limbs, & hostile wreathings twine,  
 'Till plunging, pressing to the bottom down,  
 Vanquish'd, and Vanquishers, alike they drown.

One,

V. 1011. *With oils.*] This was a composition like our Wild-fire. The Ancients had a sort of darts, which they call'd *Phalaricæ*, which were dawb'd or wound about with combustible matter: Their use was to be shot into a Ship, wooden Tower, or any thing that was to be set on fire.



One, chief above the rest, is mark'd by Fame;  
 For wat'ry fight, and *Phoceus* was his name:  
 The heaving breath of life he knew to keep,  
 While long he dwelt within the lowest deep;  
 Full many a fathom down he had explor'd,  
 For treasures lost, old Ocean's oozy hoard; 1040  
 Oft' when the flooky Anchor stuck below,  
 He sunk, and bade the captive Vessel go.  
 A Foe he seis'd close cleaving to his breast,  
 And underneath the tumbling billows prest:  
 But when the skillful Victor wou'd repair, 1045  
 To upper seas, and fought the freer air;  
 Hapless beneath the crouding keels he rose,  
 The crouding keels his wonted way oppose;  
 Back beaten, and astonish'd with the blow,  
 He sinks, to bide for ever now below. 1050

Some hang upon the oars with weighty force,  
 To intercept the hostile Vessel's course;  
 Some to the last the cause they love defend,  
 And valiant lives by useful deaths wou'd end; 1055  
 With breasts oppos'd the thund'ring beaks they bra-  
 And what they fought for living, dying save. [ve,

As *Tyrrhen*, from a Roman poop on high,  
 Ran o'er the various combat with his eye;  
 Sure aiming, from his *Balearic* thong,  
 Bold *Ligdamus* a pond'rous bullet flung; 1060  
 Thro' liquid air the ball shrill whistling flies,  
 And cuts its way thro hapless *Tyrrhen's* eyes;  
 Th' astonish'd Youth stands struck with sudden night,  
 While bursting start the bleeding orbs of fight.  
 At first he took the darkness to be death, 1065  
 And thought himself amidst the shades beneath;



But soon recov'ring from the stunning sound ;  
 He liv'd , unhappily he liv'd he found ,  
 Vigour at length , and wonted force returns ,  
 And with new rage his valiant bosome burns : 1070  
 To me , my Friends , (he cry'd) your aid supply ,  
 Nor useless let your Fellow-Soldier die ;  
 Give me , oppos'd against the Foe , to stand ,  
 While like some engine you direct my hand.  
 And thou , my poor remaining life , prepare 1075  
 To meet each hazard of the various war ;  
 At least , my mangled carcass shall pretend  
 To interpose , and shield some valiant Friend :  
 Plac'd like a mark their darts I may sustain ,  
 And , to preserve some better Man , be slain. 1080

Thus said , unaiming he a jav'lin threw ,  
 The jav'lin wing'd with sure destruction flew ;  
 In *Argus* the descending steel takes place ,  
*Argus*, a *Grecian* , of illustrious race. 1084  
 Deep sinks the piercing point, where to the loins  
 Above the navel high the belly joins ;  
 The stagging Youth falls forward on his fate ,  
 And helps the goring weapon with his weight.

It chanc'd , so ruthless Destiny design'd ,  
 To the same Ship his aged Sire was join'd : 1090  
 While young, for high achievements was he known,  
 The first in fair *Massilia* for renown ;  
 Now an example meerly , and a name ,  
 Willing to rouse the younger fort he came ,  
 And fire their souls to emulate his fame. }

When from the prow, where distant far he stood ,  
 He saw his Son lie welt'ring in his blood , 1097  
 Soon



Soon to the poop, oft' stumbling in his haste,  
 With falt'ring steps the feeble Father past.  
 No falling tears his wrinkled cheeks bedew, 1100  
 But stiff'ning cold and motionless he grew:  
 Deep night and deadly shades of darkness rise,  
 And hide his much-lov'd *Argus* from his eyes.  
 As to the dizzy Youth the Sire appears,  
 His dying, weak, unwieldy head he rears; 1105  
 With lifted eyes he cast a mournful look,  
 His pale lips mov'd, and fain he wou'd have spoke;  
 But unexpress'd th' imperfect accent hung,  
 Lost in his falling jaws and murm'ring tongue:  
 Yet in his speechless visage seems exprest, 1110  
 What, had he words, wou'd be his last request:  
 That aged hand to seal his closing eye,  
 And in his Father's fond embrace to die.  
 But he, when grief with keenest sense revives,  
 With Nature's strongest pangs conflicting strives;  
 Let me not lose this hour of death, he cries, 1115  
 Which my indulgent Destiny supplies;  
 And thou forgive, forgive me, oh my Son,  
 If thy dear lips, and last embrace I shun.  
 Warm from thy wound the purple current flows,  
 And vital breath yet heaving comes and goes: 1121  
 Yet my sad eyes behold thee, yet alive,  
 And thou shalt, yet, thy wretched Sire survive.  
 He said, and fierce, by frantick sorrow prest,  
 Plung'd his sharp sword amidst his aged breast: 1125  
 And tho' life's gushing streams the weapon stain  
 Headlong he leaps amidst the greedy Main;  
 While this last wish ran ever in his mind,  
 To die, and leave his darling Son behind;



Eager to part, his soul disdain'd to wait, 1130  
And trust uncertain to a single Fate.

And now *Massilia's* vanquish'd force gives way,  
And *Cæsar's* Fortune claims the doubtful day.  
The *Grecian* Fleet is all dispers'd around,  
Some in the bottom of the deep lie drown'd; 1135  
Some, captives made, their haughty Victors bore,  
While some, but those a few, fled timely to the shore.  
But oh! what verse, what numbers can express,  
The mournful City, and her sore distress!  
Upon the beach lamenting Matrons stand, 1140  
And wailings eccho o'er the length'ning strand:  
Their eyes are fix'd upon the waters wide,  
And watch the bodies driving with the tide.  
Here a fond wife, with pious error, prest  
Some hostile *Roman* to her throbbing breast;  
There to a mangled trunk two Mothers run,  
Each grasps, and each would claim it for her Son;  
Each, what her boading heart persuades believes,  
And for the last sad office fondly strives.

But *Brutus* now victorious on the Main, 1150  
To *Cæsar* vindicates the wat'ry plain;  
First to his brow he binds the Naval Crown,  
And bids the spacious Deep the mighty Master own.







# LUCAN'S PHARSALIA.

## BOOK IV.

### The ARGUMENT.

Cæsar having join'd Fabius, whom he had sent before him into Spain, encamps upon a rising ground near Ilerda, and not far from the River Sicoris: There, the waters being swollen by great rains, endanger his Camp; but the weather turning fair, and the floods abating, Pompey's Lieutenants Afranius and Petreius, who lay over-against him, decamp suddenly. Cæsar follows, and encamps so as to cut off their passage, or any use of the River Iberus. As both Armies lay now very near to each other, the Soldiers on both sides knew, and saluted one another; and forgetting the opposite interest and factions they were engag'd in, ran out from their several Camps, and embrac'd one another with great tenderness. Many of Cæsar's Soldiers were invited into the Enemy's Camp, and feasted by their Friends and Relations. But Petreius apprehending this familiarity might be of ill consequence to his party, commanded 'em all (tho' against the rules of humanity and hospitality) to be kill'd. After this, he attempts in vain to march back towards Ilerda; but is prevented,

and



and inclos'd by Cæsar; to whom, both himself and Afranius, after their Army had suffer'd extreamly for want of water and other necessaries, are compell'd to surrender, without asking any other conditions than that they might not be compell'd to take on in his Army: This Cæsar, with great generosity grants, and dismisses 'em. In the mean while, C. Antonius, who commanded for Cæsar near Salonæ, on the coast of Dalmatia, being shut up by Octavius, Pompey's Admiral, and destitute of Provisions, had, attempted by help of some Vessels, or floating Machines of a new invention, to pass thro' Pompey's Fleet: Two of 'em by advantage of the tide found means to escape; but the third, which carried a thousand Opitergians commanded by Vulteius, was intercepted by a Boom laid under the water. These when they found it impossible to get off, at the persuasion, and by the example of their Leader, ran upon one another's swords and dy'd. In Africa the Poet introduces Curio enquiring after the story of Hercules and Antæus, which is recounted to him by one of the Natives; and afterwards relates the particulars of his being circumvented, defeated, and kill'd by Juba.

---

Ut Cæsar in Iberian fields afar,  
 Ev'n to the western Ocean spreads the  
 War;  
 And tho' no hills of slaughter heap  
 the plain,  
 No purple deluge leaves a guilty stain,  
 Vast is the prize, and great the Victor's gain.

For

V. s. Vast is the prize. ] The reduction of Afranius and Petreius,



For *Pompey*, with alternative command, 6  
 The brave *Petreibus*, and *Afranius* stand:  
 The Chiefs in Friendship's just conditions join,  
 And, cordial to the common cause, combine;  
 By turns they quit, by turns resume the sway, 10  
 The Camp to guard, or battle to array.  
 To these their aid the nimble *Vectons* yield,  
 With those who till *Asturia's* hilly field;  
 Nor wanted then the *Celtiberians* bold, [old.  
 Who draw their long descent from *Celtick Gauls* of  
 Where rising grounds the fruitful champian end,  
 And unperceiv'd by soft degrees ascend;  
 An ancient Race their City chose to found,  
 And with *Ilerda's* walls the summit crown'd.  
 The *Sicoris*, of no ignoble name, 20  
 Fast by the mountain pours his gentle stream.  
 A stable bridge runs cross from side to side,  
 Whose spacious arch transmits the passing tide,  
 And jutting Peers the wint'ry floods abide. }  
 Two neighb'ring Hills their heads distinguish'd raise;  
 The first great *Pompey's* Ensigns high displays;  
 Proud

*treibus*, *Pompey's* Lieutenants in *Spain*, with so little blood-  
 shed, was of great advantage to *Cesar*, as it secur'd that Pro-  
 vince to him upon which *Pompey* principally rely'd, and left  
 him at liberty to prosecute the War more powerfully in other  
 places.

V. 12. The nimble *Vectons*.] The *Vectones*, or *Vettones*, were  
 a people of *Lusitania*, (*Portugal*) separated from *Asturia* by the  
 River *Durius* (*Douro*).

V. 14. *Celtiberians*,] People of *Arragon*.

V. 19. *Ilerda*.] The City of *Lerida* in *Catalonia*. *Sicoris* the River  
*Segre*, and *Cinga* the *Cinca*, which fall into the *Iberus* or *Ebro* in the  
 same country.



Proud *Cæsar*'s Camp upon the next is seen ;  
 The river interposing glides between.  
 Wide spread beyond , an ample plain extends ,  
 Far as the piercing eye its prospect sends : 30  
 Upon the spacious level's utmost bound ,  
 The *Cinga* rolls his rapid waves around.  
 But soon in full *Iberus*' channel lost ,  
 His blended waters seek *Iberia*'s coast ;  
 He yields to the superiour Torrent's Fame , 35  
 And with the Country takes his nobler name.

Now' gan the lamp of Heav'n the plains to gild ,  
 When moving Legions hide th' embattled field ;  
 When front to front oppos'd in just array ,  
 The Chieftains each their hostile powr's display : 40  
 But whether conscious shame their wrath repress ,  
 And soft reluctance rose in ev'ry breast ;  
 Or Virtue did a short-liv'd rule resume ,  
 And gain'd one day for Liberty and *Rome* ;  
 Suspended rage yet linger'd for a space , 45  
 And to the west declin'd the Sun in peace ,  
 Night rose , and black'ning shades involv'd the sky ;  
 When *Cæsar* bent War's wily arts to try ;  
 Thro' his extended Battle gives command ,  
 The foremost Lines in order fix'd shall stand ; 50

Mean-

V. 48. *When Cæsar bent War's wily.* ] *Cæsar* perceiving the Enemy not dispos'd to an Engagement, kept two Lines of his Army ( which he had drawn up into three ) under their Arms all night, while the third threw up a Trench in the Rear for the security of his Camp. The next morning he endeavour'd to possess himself of a height, in order to cut off the Enemy's communication with *Ilerda*, but was repuls'd with some loss.



Mean-while the last, low lurking from the Foe,  
 With secret labour sink a trench below:  
 Successful they the destin'd task pursue,  
 While closing files prevent the hostile view.

Soon as the Morn renew'd the dawning grey,  
 He bids the Soldier urge his speedy way, 56  
 To seize a vacant height that near *Ilerda* lay. }  
 This saw the Foe, and wing'd with fear and shame,  
 Thro' secret paths with swift prevention came.  
 Now various motives various hopes afford, 60  
 To these the place, to those the conqu'ring sword:  
 Oppress'd beneath their Armour's cumbrous weight,  
 Th' Assaultants lab'ring tempt the steepy height;  
 Half bending back they mount with panting pain,  
 The following croud their foremost Mates sustain; 65  
 Against the shelving precipice they toil,  
 And prop their hands upon the steely pile;  
 On cliffs, & shrubs, their steps some climbing stay,  
 With cutting swords some clear the woody way:  
 Nor death, nor wounds their Enemies annoy, 70  
 While other uses now their Arms employ.  
 Their Chief the danger from afar survey'd,  
 And bad the Horse fly timely to their aid.  
 In order just the ready Squadrons ride, }  
 Then wheeling, to the right and left divide, 75  
 To flank the Foot, and guard each naked side. }  
 Safe in the middle space retire the Foot,  
 Make good the Rear, and scorn the Foes pursuit;  
 Each side retreat, tho' each disdain to yield,  
 And claim the glory of the doubtful field. 80

Thus far the cause of *Rome* by Arms was try'd,  
 And human rage alone the War supply'd;



But now the Elements new wrath prepare ;  
 And gath'ring Tempests vex the troubled air.  
 Long had the Earth by wint'ry frost been bound ; 85  
 And the dry North had numb'd the lazy ground.  
 No furrow'd fields were drench'd with drisly rain ,  
 Snow hid the hills , and hoary ice the plain.  
 All desolate the western climes were seen , 89  
 Keen were the blasts , and sharp the blue serene ,  
 To parch the fading herb , and nip the springing  
 green.

At length the genial heat began to shine ,  
 With stronger beams in *Aries*' vernal Sign ;  
 Again the golden day resum'd its right ,  
 And rul'd in just equation with the night : 95  
 The Moon her monthly course had now begun ,  
 And with increasing horns forsook the Sun ;  
 When *Boreas* , by night's silver Empress driv'n ,  
 To softer airs resign'd the western heav'n.  
 Then with warm breezes gentler *Eurus* came , 100  
 Glowing with *India*'s , and *Arabia*'s flame.  
 The sweeping wind the gath'ring vapours prest ,  
 From ev'ry region of the farthest East ;  
 Nor hang they heavy in the midway sky ,  
 But speedy to *Hesperia* driving fly ; 105

To

V. 92. *To parch.* ] The *Latin* word here is *urebant*, and seems to me by no means unelegant, extream cold and extream heat appearing to have much the same effects upon grass or other herbs.

V. 93. *In Aries' vernal.* ] In the vernal Equinox, about the 10. of March.

V. 98. *When Boreas.* ] The weather altering with the new Moon.



To *Calpe's* hills the fluicy rains repair,  
 From north, & south, the clouds assemble there, }  
 And dark'ning Storms low'r in the sluggish air.  
 Where western skies the utmost ocean bound,  
 The wat'ry treasures heap the welkin round; 110  
 Thither they croud, and scanted in the space,  
 Scarce between Heav'n and Earth can find a place:  
 Condens'd at length the spouting torrents pour,  
 Earth smoaks, and rattles with the gushing show'r;  
*Jove's* forked fires are rarely seen to fly, 115  
 Extinguish'd in the deluge soon they die;  
 Nor e'er before did dewy *Iris* show  
 Such fady colours, or so maim'd a bow:  
 Unvary'd by the light's refracting beam,  
 She stoop'd to drink from Ocean's briny stream; 120  
 Then to the dropping sky restor'd the rain:  
 Again the falling waters fought the main.  
 Then first the cov'ring snows began to flow  
 From off the *Pyrenean's* hoary brow;  
 Huge hills of frost, a thousand Ages old, 125  
 O'er which the summer Suns had vainly roll'd,  
 Now melting, rush from ev'ry side amain,  
 Swell ev'ry brook, and deluge all the plain.

K 2

And

V. 106. *Calpe.* ] *Gibraltar*; here it is generally taken for Spain.

V. 120. *She stoops to drink.* ] So *Virgil* in the first *Georgick*,

*Et bibit ingens - - - Arcus.*

*At either horn the Rainbow drinks the flood.* Mr. Dryden.

As if they fancy'd the Rainbow drew up water from the sea or rivers, and pour'd it down again in showers of rain.



And now o'er *Cæsar's* Camp the torrents sweep;  
 Bear down the works, and fill the trenches deep. 130  
 Here Men and Arms in mix'd confusion swim,  
 And hollow Tents drive with th' impetuous stream;  
 Lost in the spreading flood the Land-marks lie,  
 Nor can the Forager his way descry.  
 No Beasts for food the floating pastures yield; 135  
 Nor herbage rises in the wat'ry field.  
 And now, to fill the measure of their fears,  
 Her baleful visage meager *Famine* rears;  
 Seldom alone, she troops among the Fiends,  
 And still on War and Pestilence attends. 140  
 Unpress'd, unstraiten'd by besieging Foes,  
 All miseries of want the Soldier knows.  
 Gladly he gives his little wealth, to eat,  
 And buys a morsel with his whole Estate.  
 Curs'd merchandize! where life it self is sold, 145  
 And Avarice consents to starve for Gold!  
 No Rock, no rising Mountain rears his head,  
 No single River winds along the mead,  
 But one vast Lake o'er all the land is spread. }  
 No lofty Grove, no forrest haunt is found, 150  
 But in his den deep lies the Salvage drown'd:  
 With headlong rage resistless in its course,  
 The rapid torrent whirls the snorting Horse.  
 High o'er the Sea the foamy freshes ride,  
 While backward *Tethys* turns her yielding tide. 155  
 Mean-

V. 145. *Curs'd merchandize.* ] History has a remarkable instance  
 of this kind of avarice, when during the Siege of *Præneste*, a  
 Soldier, who was himself dying (and shortly after did die) for  
 hunger, sold a mouse he had caught for 200 *Roman Denarii*; they  
 were worth about seven pence farthing of our money a piece.



Mean-time continu'd darkness veils the skies,  
 And Suns with unavailing ardor rise;  
 Nature no more her various face can boast,  
 But Form is huddled up in night, and lost.  
 Such are the Climes beneath the frozen Zone, 160  
 Where chearless Winter plants her dreary Throne;  
 No golden Stars their gloomy heav'ns adorn,  
 Nor genial Seasons to their Earth return:  
 But everlasting ice and snows appear,  
 Bind up the summer Signs, & curse the barren year.

Almighty Sire! who dost supremely reign, 166  
 And thou great Ruler of the raging Main!  
 Ye gracious Gods! in mercy give command,  
 This desolation may for ever stand,  
 Thou *Jove*! for ever cloud thy stormy sky; 170  
 Thou *Neptune*! bid thy angry waves run high;  
 Heave thy huge Trident for a mighty blow,  
 Strike the strong Earth, and bid her Fountains flow;  
 Bid ev'ry River-God exhaust his urn,  
 Nor let thy own alternate tide return; 175  
 Wide let their blended waters waste around,  
 These Regions, *Rhine*, and those the *Rhone* confound.  
 Melt, ye hoar Mountains of *Riphaean* snow;  
 Brooks, streams, and lakes, let all your sources go;  
 Your spreading floods the guilt of *Rome* shall spare,  
 And save the wretched World from civil-war. 181

K 3

But

V. 160. *Such are the Climes.* ] The Poet means here the polar regions. The Hyperbole, a Figure in which he is given to offend, is somewhat overstrain'd.



But Fortune stay'd her short displeasure here  
 Nor urg'd her Minion with too long a fear :  
 With large increase her favours full return'd ,  
 As if the Gods themselves his anger mourn'd ; 185  
 As if his name were terrible to Hea'vn ,  
 And Providence cou'd sue to be forgiv'n.

Now 'gan the welkin clear to shine serene ,  
 And *Phœbus* potent in his rays was seen ;  
 The scatt'ring clouds disclos'd the piercing light, 190  
 And hung the firmament with fleecy white ;  
 The troublous Storm had spent his wrathful store ,  
 And clatt'ring rains were heard to rush no more.  
 Again the woods their leafy honours raise ,  
 And Herds upon the rising mountains graze. 195  
 Day's genial heat upon the damps prevails ,  
 And ripens into earth the slimy vales ,  
 Bright glitt'ring Stars adorn night's spangled air ,  
 And ruddy ev'ning skies foretel the morning fair.

Soon as the falling *Sicoris* begun 200  
 A peaceful stream within his banks to run ,  
 The bending willow into Barks they twine ,  
 Then line the work with spoils of slaughter'd kine :  
 Such are the floats *Venetian* Fishers know ,  
 Where in dull marshes stands the settling *Po* ; 205  
 On such to neighb'ring *Gaul* , allur'd by gain ,  
 The bolder *Britons* cross the swelling main ;  
 Like these , when fruitful *Ægypt* lies afloat ,  
 The *Memphian* Artist builds his reedy boat.

On

V. 202. *The bending willow.* ] *Cæsar*, as appears by his own Commentaries, had learn'd to make these sort of Boats from the *Britons*.



On these embarking bold with eager haste, 210  
 Across the stream his Legions *Cæsar* past.  
 Strait the tall woods with sounding strokes are fell'd,  
 And with strong piles, a beamy bridge they build;  
 Then mindful of the flood so lately spread, 214  
 They stretch the length'ning arches o'er the mead.  
 And lest his bolder waters rise again,  
 With num'rous dykes they canton out the plain,  
 And by a thousand streams the suff'ring river drain }  
*Petreius* now a Fate superior saw,  
 While Elements obey proud *Cæsar*'s law, 220  
 Then straitgh *Ilerda*'s lofty walls forsook,  
 And to the farthest west his Arms betook:  
 The nearer regions faithless all around,  
 And basely to the Victor bent, he found.  
 When with just rage and indignation fir'd, 225  
 He to the *Celtiberians* fierce retir'd;  
 There fought, amidst the world's extreamest parts  
 Still daring hands, and still unconquer'd hearts.  
 Soon as he view'd the neighbring mountains head  
 No longer by the hostile Camp o'erspread, 230  
*Cæsar* commands to arm. Without delay  
 The Soldier to the river bends his way;

K 4

None

V. 221. *Ilerda's lofty walls.*] There were many reasons for *Afranius* and *Petreius* to decamp at this time, and endeavour to trans-  
 ver the Seat of the War into *Celtiberia*; and it was not one of the  
 least that that part of *Spain* was extreamly well affected to *Pompey*,  
 as having receiv'd several benefits from him in the War with *Sertor-*  
*rius*. They dislodged therefore in the night, and march'd to-  
 wards the River *Iberus*: But *Cæsar*, upon the first notice of their  
 motion, used so much diligence, that he got before 'em, made  
 himself master of a Pass they intended to seize upon, and cut  
 off their communication with the River they intended to pass.



None then with cautious care the bridge explor'd,  
 Or sought the shallows of the safer ford;  
 Arm'd at all points, they plunge amidst the flood,  
 And with strong sinews make the passage good;  
 Dangers they scorn that might the bold affright,  
 And stop ev'n panting Cowards in their flight.  
 At length the farther bank attaining safe, 239  
 Chill'd by the stream, their dropping limbs they  
 Then with fresh vigour urge the Foes pursuit, [chafe:  
 And in the sprightly chace, the pow'rs of life recruit.  
 Thus they; 'till half the course of light was run,  
 And less'ning shadows own'd the noon-day Sun;  
 The Fliers now a doubtful fight maintain, 245  
 While the fleet Horse in squadrons scour the plain;  
 The Stragglers scatt'ring round they force to yield,  
 And gather up the gleanings of the field.

'Midst a wide plain two lofty rocks arise,  
 Between the cliffs an humble valley lies; 250  
 Long rows of ridgy mountains run behind,  
 Where ways obscure and secret passes wind.  
 But *Cæsar*, deep within his thought, foresees  
 The Foes attempt the covert strong to seize:  
 So may their Troops at leisure range afar, 255  
 And to the *Celtiberians* lead the War.  
 Be quick ( he cries ) nor minding just array,  
 Swift, to the combat wing your speedy way:  
 See! where yon Cowards to the Fastness haste,  
 But let your terrors in their way be plac'd: 260  
 Pierce not the fearful backs of those that fly,  
 But on your meeting jav'lines let 'em die.  
 He said. The ready Legions took the word,  
 And hastily obey their eager Lord;

With



With diligence the coming Foe prevent, 265  
 And stay their marches to the mountains bent.  
 Near neighb'ring now the Camps intrench'd are seen  
 With scarce a narrow interval between.

Soon as their eyes o'ershoot the middle space,  
 From either Host, Sires, Sons, and Brothers trace }  
 The well-known features of some kindred face.

Then first their hearts with tendernefs were struck,  
 First with remorse for civil rage they shook:  
 Stiff'ning with horror cold and dire amaze,  
 Awhile in silent interviews they gaze: 275

Anon with speechless signs their swords salute,  
 While thoughts conflicting keep their Masters mute.  
 At length, disdaining still to be repress'd,  
 Prevailing passion rose in ev'ry breast: }  
 And the vain rules of guilty War transgress'd.

As at a signal, both their trenches quit,  
 And spreading arms in close embraces knit:

Now Friendship runs o'er all her ancient claims,  
 Guest and Companion are their only names;  
 Old neighbourhood they fondly call to mind, 285

And how their boyish years in leagues were join'd;  
 With grief each other mutually they know,  
 And find a Friend in ev'ry *Roman* Foe.

Their falling tears their steely Arms bedew,  
 While interrupting sighs each kiss pursue: 290

And tho' their hands are yet unstain'd by guilt,  
 They tremble for the blood they might have spilt.

But speak, unhappy *Roman*! speak thy pain;  
 Say for what woes thy streaming eyes complain?

K 5 Why

V. 293. *Speak, unhappy Roman*] If this Civil-war be such an Affliction to you, why will you follow *Cæsar*?



Why dost thou groan , why beat thy sounding breast?

Why is this wild fantastick grief exprest ? 296

Is it , that yet thy Country claims thy care ?

Dost thou the crimes of war unwilling share ?

Ah ! whither art thou by thy fears betray'd ?

How can'st thou dread that pow'r thy self hast made !

Do *Cæsar's* Trumpets call thee ? Scorn the sound. 301

Do's he bid , march ? Dare thou to keep thy ground.

So rage and slaughter shall to Justice yield ,

And fierce *Erinnys* quit the fatal field :

*Cæsar* in peace a private state shall know , 305

And *Pompey* be no longer call'd his Foe.

Appear , thou heav'nly Concord ! blest appear !

And shed thy better influences here.

Thou who the warring Elements dost bind ,

Life of the world, and safety of Mankind , [mind. ]

Infuse thy sov'reign balm , & heal the wrathful ]

But if the same dire Fury rages yet , [meet

Too well they know what Foes their swords shall

No blind pretence of ignorance remains , 314

The blood they shed must flow from *Roman* veins.

Oh ! fatal Truce ! the brand of guilty *Rome* !

From thee worse wars and redder slaughters come.

See ! with what free and unsuspecting love ,

From to Camp Camp , the jocund Warriors rove ;

Each to his turfy table bids his Guest , 320

And *Bacchus* crowns the hospitable Feast.

The

V. 313. *Too well they know* ] After a fondness and reconciliation of this kind , certainly the Butcheries that they were guilty of afterwards appear'd the more horrible.



The grassy fires refulgent lend their light,  
 While conversation sleepless wastes the night:  
 Of early feats of Arms, by turns they tell,  
 Of fortunes that in various fields befel, 325  
 With well-becoming pride their deeds relate,  
 And now agree, and friendly now debate;  
 At length their unauspicious hands are join'd,  
 And sacred Leagues with faith renew'd they bind.  
 But oh! what worse could cruel Fate afford! 330  
 The Furies smil'd upon the curst accord,  
 And dy'd with deeper stains the *Roman* sword. }

By busie Fame *Petreius* soon is told,  
 His Camp, himself, to *Cesar* all are sold;  
 When strait the Chief indignant calls to arm, 335  
 And bids the Trumpet spread the loud alarm.  
 With War encompass'd round he takes his way;  
 And breaks the short-liv'd Truce with fierce affray;  
 He drives th'unarm'd and unsuspecting Guest,  
 Amaz'd, and wounded, from th'unfinish'd Feast;  
 With horrid steel he cuts each fond embrace, 341  
 And violates with blood the new-made peace.  
 And least the fainting flames of wrath expire,  
 With words like these he fanns the deadly fire.  
 Ye Herd! unknowing of the *Roman* worth,  
 And lost to that great Cause which led you forth;  
 Tho'

V. 333. *Petreius soon is told.* ] This jealousy of *Petreius* was certainly unworthy of a Man who had the best cause; and even the Poet himself cannot forbear running out in praise of *Cesar* on this occasion; the baseness and cruelty of *Petreius* was inexcusable.



Tho' Victory, and captive *Cæsar*, were  
 Honours too glorious for your swords to share;  
 Yet something, abject as you are, from you,  
 Something to Virtue and the laws is due: 350  
 A second praise ev'n yet you may partake;  
 Fight, and be vanquish'd for your Country's sake.  
 Can you, while Fate as yet suspends our doom,  
 While you have blood and lives to lose for *Rome*,  
 Can you with tame submission seek a Lord, 355  
 And own a Cause by Men and Gods abhorr'd?  
 Will you in lowly wise his mercy crave?  
 Can Soldiers beg to wear the name of Slave?  
 Wou'd you for us your suit to *Cæsar* move!  
 Know we disdain his pard'ning pow'r to prove: 360  
 No private bargain shall redeem this head;  
 For *Rome*, and not for us, the war was made.  
 Tho' Peace a specious poor pretence afford,  
 Baseness and Bondage lurk beneath the word.  
 In vain the Workmen search the steely mine 365  
 To arm the field, and bid the battle shine;  
 In vain the warlike Steed provokes the fight;  
 In vain the Fortrefs lifts her tow'ry height;  
 In vain our oars the foamy ocean sweep;  
 In vain our floating Castles hide the deep; 370  
 In vain by land, in vain by sea we fought,  
 If Peace shall e'er with Liberty be bought.  
 See! with what constancy, what gallant pride,  
 Our stedfast Foes defend an impious side!  
 Bound by their Oaths, tho' enemies to good, 375  
 They scorn to change from what they once have  
 vow'd.

While



While each vain breath your slack'ning faith with-  
draws,

Yours! who pretend to arm for *Rome* and Laws,  
Who find no fault, but justice in your cause.

And yet, methinks, I would not give you o'er, 380  
A brave repentance still is in your pow'r;

While *Pompey* calls the utmost East from far,  
And leads the *Indian* Monarchs on to War,

Shall we (oh shame!) prevent his great success,  
And bind his hands by our inglorious peace? 385

He spoke; and civil rage at once returns,  
Each breast the fonder thought of pity scorns,  
And ruthless with redoubled fury burns.

So when the Tyger, or the spotted Pard,  
Long from the woods and salvage haunts debarr'd  
From their first fierceness for a while are won, 391

And seem to put a gentler nature on;  
Patient their prison, and mankind they bear,  
Fawn on their Lords, and looks less horrid wear:

But let the taste of slaughter be renew'd, 395  
And their fell jaws again with gore embrew'd:

Then dreadfully their wak'ning furies rise,  
And glaring fires rekindle in their eyes;

With wrathful roar their ecchoing dens they tear,  
And hardly, ev'n the well-known Keeper spare;  
The shudd'ring Keeper shakes, & stands aloof for  
fear.

From Friendship freed, and conscious Nature's tie,  
To undistinguish'd slaughters loose they fly;

With guilt avow'd their daring crimes advance,  
And scorn th'excuse of ignorance and chance. 405

Those



Those whom so late their fond embraces prest,  
 The bosom's partner, and the welcome Guest;  
 Now at the board unhospitable bleed,  
 While streams of blood the flowing bowl succeed.  
 With groans at first, each draws the glitt'ring brand;  
 And ling'ring Death stops in th' unwilling hand: 411  
 'Till urg'd at length returning force they feel;  
 And catch new courage from the murd'ring steel:  
 Vengeance and hatred rise with ev'ry blow,  
 And blood paints ev'ry visage like a Foe. 415  
 Uproar and horror thro' the Camp abound,  
 While impious Sons their mangled Fathers wound,  
 And least the merit of the crime be lost,  
 With dreadful joy the parricide they boast;  
 Proud to their Chiefs the cold pale heads they bear;  
 The gore yet dropping from the silver hair. 421

But thou, oh *Cæsar*! to the Gods be dear!  
 Thy pious mercy well becomes their care;  
 And tho' thy Soldier falls by treach'rous Peace;  
 Be proud, and reckon this thy great success. 425  
 Not all thou ow'st to bounteous Fortune's smile,  
 Not proud *Massilia*, nor the *Pharian Nile*;  
 Not the full conquest of *Pharsalia's* Field,  
 Cou'd greater fame, or nobler trophies yield.  
 Thine and the cause of Justice now are one, 430  
 Since guilty Slaughter brands thy Foes alone.

Nor dare the conscious Leaders longer wait,  
 Or trust to such unhallow'd hands their fate:

*Asto*

V. 420. *Glitt'ring brand.*] This word is used for a Sword by some of the best of our *English* Poets, *Spenser* and *Fairfax* especially.



Astonish'd and dismay'd they shun the fight,  
And to *Ilerda* turn their hasty flight. 435

But e're their march atchieves its destin'd course,  
Preventing *Cæsar* sends the winged Horse:  
The speedy Squadrons seise th' appointed ground,  
And hold their Foes on hills encompass'd round.  
Pent up in barren heights, they strive in vain 440  
Refreshing springs and flowing streams to gain;  
Strong hostile works their Camp's extension stay,  
And deep sunk trenches intercept their way.

Now Deaths in unexpected forms arise,  
Thirst, and pale Famine stalk before their eyes. 445  
Shut up and close besieg'd, no more they need  
The strength, or swiftness of the warlike Steed;  
But doom the gen'rous Coursers all to bleed. }

Hopeless at length, and barr'd around from flight,  
Headlong they rush to Arms, & urge the fight. 450  
But *Cæsar*, who with wary eyes beheld,  
With what determin'd rage they fought the field,  
Restrain'd his eager Troops. Forbear, he cry'd,  
Nor let your swords in Madmen's blood be dy'd.  
But since they come devoted by despair,  
Since life is grown unworthy of their care, }  
Since 'tis their time to die, 'tis ours to spare.

Those naked bosoms that provoke the Foe,  
With greedy hopes of deadly vengeance glow:  
With pleasure shall they meet the pointed steel, 455  
Nor smarting wounds, nor dying anguish feel,  
If, while they bleed, your *Cæsar* shares the pain,  
And mourns his gallant Friends among the slain.  
But wait a while, this rage shall soon be past,  
This blaze of courage is too fierce to last; 455

This



This ardour for the fight shall faint away,  
And all this fond desire of death decay.

He spoke; and at the word the War was stay'd,  
Till *Phœbus* fled from night's ascending shade.

Ev'n all the day, embattled on the plain, 460

The rash *Petreians* urge to Arms in vain:

At length the weary fire began to cease,

And wasting fury languish'd into peace;

Th' impatient arrogance of wrath declin'd,

And slack'ning passions cool'd upon the mind. 465

So when, the Battel roaring loud around,

Some Warriour warm receives a fatal wound;

While yet the griding sword has newly past,

And the first pungent pains and anguish last;

While full with life the turgid vessels rise, 470

And the warm juice the spritely nerve supplies;

Each sin'wy limb with fiercer force is prest,

And rage redoubles in the burning breast:

But if as conscious of th' advantage gain'd,

The cooler Victor stays his wrathful hand; 475

Then sinks his Thrall with ebbing spirits low;

The black blood stiffens and forgets to flow;

Cold damps and numbness close the deadly stound;

And stretch him pale and fainting on the ground.

For water now on ev'ry side they try, 480

Alike the sword and delving spade employ;

Earth's bosome dark, laborious they explore;

And search the sources of her liquid store:

Deep in the hollow hill the well descends,

'Till level with the moister plain it ends. 485

Not lower down from chearful day decline

The pale *Assyrians*, in the Golden Mine.



In vain they toil, no secret streams are found  
 To roll their murm'ring tides beneath the ground;  
 No bursting springs repay the workman's stroke,  
 Nor glitt'ring gush from out the wounded rock; 491  
 No sweating caves in dewy droppings stand,  
 Nor smallest rills run gurgling o'er the sand.  
 Spent and exhausted with the fruitless pain,  
 The fainting Youth ascend to light again. 495  
 And now less patient of the drought they grow,  
 Than in those cooler depths of earth below:  
 No fav'ry viands crown the chearful board,  
 Ev'n food for want of water stands abhorr'd;  
 To Hunger's meager refuge they retreat, 500  
 And since they cannot drink refuse to eat.  
 Where yielding clods a moister clay confess,  
 With griping hands the clammy glebe they press;  
 Where-e'er the standing puddle loathsome lies,  
 Thither in crouds the thirsty Soldier flies;  
 Horrid to sight, the miry filth they quaff, 505  
 And drain with dying jaws the deadly draff.  
 Some seek the bestial Mothers for supply,  
 And draw the Herds extended udders dry;  
 'Till thirst, unsated with the milky store,  
 With lab'ring lips drinks in the putrid gore. 510  
 Some strip the leaves, and suck the morning dews;  
 Some grind the bark, the woody branches bruise, }  
 And squeeze the saplin's unconcocted juice.

Oh happy those, to whom the barb'rous Kings  
 Left their envenom'd floods, & tainted springs! 515

L

Ca-

V. 514. *Oh happy those.* ] *Jugurtha and Mithridates, and Juba, when they*



*Cæsar* be kind, and ev'ry bane prepare,  
 Which *Cretan* rocks, or *Lybian* Serpents bear:  
 The *Romans* to thy pois'nous stream shall fly,  
 And, conscious of the danger, drink and die.  
 With secret flames their with'ring entrails burn, 520  
 And fiery breathings from their lungs return;  
 The shrinking veins contract their purple flood,  
 And urge, laborious, on the beating blood:  
 The heaving sighs thro' straiter passes blow,  
 And scorch the painful palate as they go; 525  
 The parch'd rough tongue night's humid vapour  
 And restless rolls within the clammy jaws; [draws,  
 With gaping mouths they wait the falling rain,  
 And want those floods that lately spread the plain.  
 Vainly to Heav'n they turn their longing eyes, 530  
 And fix'em on the dry relentless skies.  
 Nor here by sandy *Africk* are they curst,  
 Nor *Cancer's* sult'ry line enflames their thirst;  
 But to enhance their pain, they view below, 535  
 Where lakes stand full, and plenteous rivers flow;  
 Between two streams expires the panting Host,  
 And in a land of waters are they lost.

Now prest by pinching want's unequal weight,  
 The vanquish'd Leaders yield to adverse Fate: 540  
 Rejecting Arms, *Afranius* seeks relief,  
 And sues submissive to the hostile Chief.  
 Foremost himself, to *Cæsar's* Camp he leads  
 His famish'd Troops, a fainting Band succeeds.

At  
 they were vanquish'd by the *Romans*, are said to have poison'd the  
 waters every where as they fled.

V. 537. Between two Streams, ] The *Sicoris* and *Iberus*.



At length, in presence of the Victor plac'd, 545  
 A fitting dignity his gesture grac'd,  
 That spoke his present fortunes, and his past.  
 With decent mixture in his manly mien,  
 The Captive and the General were seen:  
 Then with a free, secure, undaunted breast, 550  
 For mercy thus his pious suit he prest.

Had Fate and my ill fortune laid me low,  
 Beneath the pow'r of some ungen'rous Foe;  
 My sword hung ready to protect my fame,  
 And this right hand had sav'd my soul from shame:  
 But now with joy I bend my suppliant knee, 556  
 Life is worth asking, since 'tis giv'n by thee.  
 No party-zeal our factious Arms inclines,  
 No hate of thee, or of thy bold designs.  
 War with its own occasions came unfought, 560  
 And found us on the side for which we fought:  
 True to our Cause, as best becomes the Brave,  
 Long as we cou'd, we kept that faith we gave.  
 Nor shall our Arms thy stronger Fate delay;  
 Behold! our yielding paves thy conqu'ring way:  
 The western Nations all at once we give, 566  
 Securely these behind thee sha't thou leave;  
 Here while thy full dominion stands confest,  
 Receive it as an earnest of the East.  
 Nor this thy easie victory disdain, 570  
 Bought with no seas of blood, nor hills of slain;  
 Forgive the Foes that spare thy sword a pain.  
 Nor is the boon for which we sue too great,  
 The weary Soldier begs a last retreat;  
 In some poor village, peaceful at the plow, 575  
 Let 'em enjoy the life thou dost bestow.



Think, in some field, among the slain we lie,  
 And lost to thy remembrance cast us by.  
 Mix not our Arms in thy successful War,  
 Nor let thy Captives in thy Triumph share. 580  
 The unprevailing Bands their fate have try'd,  
 And prov'd that Fortune fights not on their side.  
 Guiltless to cease from slaughter we implore,  
 Let us not conquer with thee, & we ask no more.

He said. The Victor, with a gentler grace, 585  
 And mercy soft'ning his severer face,  
 Bad his attending Foes their fears dismiss,  
 Go free from punishment, and live in peace.  
 The Truce on equal terms at length agreed,  
 The waters from the watchful guard are freed; 590  
 Eager to drink, down rush the thirsty croud,  
 Hang o'er the banks, and trouble all the flood.  
 Some, while too fierce the fatal draughts they drain,  
 Forget the gasping lungs that heave in vain;  
 No breathing airs the choaking channels fill, 595  
 But ev'ry spring of life at once stands still.  
 Some drink, nor yet the fervent pest assuage,  
 With wonted fires their bloated entrails rage;  
 With bursting sides each bulk enormous heaves,  
 While still for drink th' insatiate feaver craves. 600  
 At length returning health dispers'd the pain,  
 And lusty vigour strung the nerves again.

Behold! ye Sons of Luxury, behold!  
 Who scatter in excess your lavish Gold;

You

V. 589. *On equal terms.* ] On fair, honest, and friendly conditions.



You who the wealth of frugal ages waste, 605  
 T'indulge a wanton supercilious taste ;  
 For whom all Earth, all Ocean are explor'd ,  
 To spread the various proud voluptuous board :  
 Behold ! how little thrifty Nature craves ,  
 And what a cheap relief the lives of thousands saves !  
 No costly wines these fainting Legions know , 611  
 Mark'd by old Consuls many a year ago ;  
 No waiting Slaves the precious juices pour ,  
 From *Myrrhine* goblets , or the golden ore :  
 But with pure draughts they cool the boiling blood ,  
 And seek their succour from the chrystal flood. 616  
 Who , but a wretch , wou'd think it worth his care ,  
 The toils and wickedness of war to share ,  
 When all we want thus easily we find ?  
 The field and river can supply mankind. 620  
 Dismiss'd , and safe from danger and alarms ,  
 The Vanquish'd to the Victor quits his Arms ;  
 Guiltless from Camps , to Cities he repairs ,  
 And in his native land forgets his cares.  
 There in his mind he runs , repenting , o'er 625  
 The tedious toils and perils once he bore ;  
 His spear and sword of battle stand accurst ,  
 He hates the weary march , and parching thirst ;

L 3

And

V. 614. *From Myrrhine goblets.* ] This should rather be read *Murrine*, from *Murra*, a sort of precious stone which was transparent like our *China* ware, and of which the Ancients made drinking-vessels. If we read it *Myrrhine*, it must be understood to be goblets perfum'd with Myrrh, which was likewise in use among the *Romans*.



And wonders much, that e'er with pious pain  
 He pray'd so oft' for victory in vain; 630  
 For Victory! the curse of those that win,  
 The fatal end where still new woes begin.  
 Let the proud Masters of the horrid field  
 Count all the gain their dire successes yield;  
 Then let 'em think what wounds they yet must feel,  
 E're they can fix revolving Fortune's wheel: 636  
 As yet th'imperfect task by halves is done,  
 Blood, blood remains, more battles must be won,  
 And many a heavy labour undergone:  
 Still conqu'ring, to new guilt they shall succeed, 640  
 Where-ever restless Fate and *Cæsar* lead.  
 How happier lives the Man to peace assign'd,  
 Amidst this gen'ral storm that wrecks mankind!  
 In his own quiet house ordain'd to die,  
 He knows the place in which his bones shall lie. 645  
 No Trumpet warns him 'put his harness on,  
 Tho' faint, and all with weariness fore-done:  
 But when night falls, he lies securely down,  
 And calls the creeping slumber all his own.  
 His kinder Fates the Warrior's hopes prevent, 650  
 And e're the time, the wish'd dismissal sent;  
 A lowly cottage and a tender Wife,  
 Receive him in his early days of life;

His

V. 633. *Let the proud Masters.* ] *Cæsar* and his Army.

V. 650. *His kinder Fates.* ] *Lucan* observes that it was the particular good fortune of these Soldiers of *Africanus* and *Petreus* to be dismiss'd from the Service even before their disability or old age could, by virtue of the laws and military constitutions, claim such a favour.



His Boys, a rustick tribe, around him play,  
 And homely pleasures wear the vacant day. 655  
 No factious parties here the mind engage,  
 Nor work th' imbitter'd passions up to rage;  
 With equal eyes the hostile Chiefs they view,  
 To this their faith, to that their lives are due:  
 To both oblig'd alike, no part they take, 660  
 Nor vows for conquest, nor against it, make.  
 Mankind's misfortunes they behold from far,  
 Pleas'd to stand neuter, while the World's at war.

But Fortune, bent to check the Victor's pride,  
 In other lands forsook her *Cæsar's* side; 665  
 With changing cheer the fickle Goddess frown'd,  
 And for a while her fav'rite cause disown'd.  
 Where *Adria's* swelling surge *Salonæ* laves,  
 And warm *Iader* rolls his gentle waves,

L 4

Bold

V. 664. *But Fortune bent.* ] *Dolabella* and *C. Antonius* were commanded by *Cæsar* to possess themselves of the entrance into the *Adriatick* Sea; and accordingly the, first encamp'd on the *Illyrian* shore, & the other on the Islands over-against *Salonæ*. *Pompey* was then almost every where Master of the Seas, & consequently *Octavius* and *Libo*, two of his Lieutenants, shut up *Antonius*, and besieged him with a great Fleet. *Basilus* (as *Lucan* relates it here) came to relieve him, & attempting afterwards to get off (tho' the Historians say it was in coming to *Antonius*) two Vessels or Floats of a new invention, out of three, got over a kind of boom that was laid under the water, but the third, which was mann'd by a Thousand *Opitergians*, commanded by *Vulteius*, was ensnared and held fast. These, after they had for a whole day resisted a very unequal assault from a force vastly superior to their own, at the persuasion and by the example of their Leader, flew one another: A rare example of fidelity even to Arbitrary and Tyrannical Power.

V. 669. *Iader*, ] A River of *Dalmatia* that ran by *Salonæ*, not far from (or it may be the same with) the present *Spalato*.



Bold in the brave *Curictan*'s warlike Band; 670  
*Antonius* camps upon the utmost strand:  
 Begirt around by *Pompey*'s floating pow'r,  
 He braves the Navy from his well-fenc'd shore.  
 But while the distant War no more he fears,  
 Famine, a worse, resistless foe, appears: 675  
 No more the meads their grassy pasture yield,  
 Nor waving harvests crown the yellow field.  
 On ev'ry verdant leaf the hungry feed,  
 And snatch the forage from the fainting Steed;  
 Then rav'nous on their camp's defence they fall, 680  
 And grind with greedy jaws the turfy wall.  
 Near on the neighb'ring coast at length they spy,  
 Where *Basilus* with social sails draws nigh;  
 While led by *Dolabella*'s bold command,  
 Their *Cesar*'s Legions spread th' *Illyrian* strand: 685  
 Strait with new hopes their hearts recov'ring beat,  
 Aim to elude the Foe, and meditate retreat.

Of wond'rons form a vast Machine they build,  
 New, and unknown upon the floating field.  
 Here, nor the keel its crooked length extends, 690  
 Nor o'er the waves the rising deck ascends;  
 By beams and grappling chains compacted strong,  
 Light skiffs, and casks, two equal rows prolong:  
 O'er these, of solid oak securely made,  
 Stable and tight a flooring firm is laid; 965

Su-

V. 670, *Curictans*.] Most Editions read *Curetes* in the original; but *Curictans* is certainly better, and approv'd by the ancient Geographers. *Curicta* is an Island in the *Sinus Flanaticus*, or gulf of *Carnero*, in the upper end of the *Adriatick* Sea, between the coasts of *Istria* and *Liburnia*.



Sublime, from hence, two planky Tow'rs run high,  
 And nodding battlements the Foe defie.  
 Securely plac'd, each rising range between,  
 The lusty Rower plies his task unseen.  
 Meanwhile nor oars upon the sides appear, 700  
 Nor swelling sails receive the driving air;  
 But living seems the mighty mass to sweep,  
 And glide self-mov'd athwart the yielding deep.  
 Three wond'rous floats, of this enormous size,  
 Soon by the skillful Builder's craft arise; 705  
 The ready Warriors all aboard 'em ride,  
 And wait the turn of the retiring tide.  
 Backward at length revolving *Tethys* flows,  
 And ebbing waves the naked sands disclose;  
 Strait by the stream the launching Piles are born, 710  
 Shields, spears, & helms, their nodding tow'rs adorn;  
 Threat'ning they move in terrible array,  
 And to the deeper ocean bend their way.

*Octavius* now, whose naval pow'rs command  
*Adria's* rude seas, and wide *Illyria's* strand, 715  
 Full in their course his Fleet advancing stays,  
 And each impatient Combatant delays:  
 To the blue offin wide he seems to bear,  
 Hopeful to draw th' unwary Vessels near;  
 Aloof he rounds 'em, eager on his prey, 720  
 And tempts 'em with an open roomy sea.

L 5 Thus

V. 717. *Impatient Combatant delays.* ] *Octavius* stood out to sea, and wou'd not suffer his Men to engage at first, that he might draw the Enemy out from among the Islands, and surround 'em at once.

The time and place where this Action happen'd is somewhat doubted of; but I take it as related by my Author.



Thus when the wily Huntsman spreads his nets ;  
 And with his ambient toil the wood besets ;  
 While yet his busie hands with skilful care ,  
 The meshy hayes and forky props prepare : 725  
 E'er yet the Deer the painted plumage spy ,  
 Snuff the strong odour from afar , and fly ;  
 His Mates , the *Cretan* Hound and *Spartan* bind ,  
 And muzzle all the loud *Molossian* kind ;  
 The Quester only to the wood they loose , 730  
 Who silently the tainted track pursues :  
 Mute signs alone the conscious haunt betray ,  
 While fix'd he points , and trembles to the prey.

'T was at the season when the fainting light ,  
 Just in the ev'ning's close , brought on the night ; 735  
 When the tall tow'ry Floats their Isle forfok ,  
 And to the seas their course advent'rous took.  
 But now the fam'd *Cilician* Pyrates , skill'd  
 In arts and warfare of the liquid field ,  
 Their wonted wiles and statagemns provide , 740  
 To aid their great acknowledg'd Victor's side.

Be-

V. 726. *E'er yet the Deer.*] The *Roman* Hunters, when they set toils to inclose their game , placed upon the top of the nets feathers that were painted of several colours, and likewise burnt, that by their dancing as well as strong scent they might scare the Deer from coming up to , or attempting to break thro' 'em. So *Virgil*,

*Puniceæve agitant trepidos formidine pennæ.*

*Nor scare the trembling Deer with purple plumes.*

V. 741 *Acknowledg'd Victor.*] The *Cilician* Pyrates were subdued by *Pompey*. See Book I. p. II. & Book III. p. III.

As this Story is related , *Pompey's* Forces had seiz'd upon some passage or strait thro' which these Vessels were to pass.



Beneath the glassy surface of the main ,  
 From rock to rock they stretch a pond'rous chain ;  
 Loosely the slacker links suspended flow ,  
 T' enwrap the driving fabricks as they go. 745  
 Urg'd from within , and wafted by the tide ,  
 Smooth o'er the boom the first and second glide ;  
 The third the guileful latent chain enfolds ,  
 And in his steely grasp entwining holds :  
 From the tall rocks the shouting Victors roar , 750  
 And drag the resty Captive to the shore.  
 For Ages past an ancient cliff there stood ,  
 Whose bending brow hung threat'ning o'er the flood :  
 A verdant grove was on the summit plac'd ,  
 And o'er the waves a gloomy shadow cast ; 755  
 While near the base wide hollows sink below ,  
 There roll huge seas , and bell'wing tempests blow ;  
 Thither what-e'er the greedy waters drown ,  
 The shipwreck , & the driving corpse , are thrown :  
 Anon the gaping gulph the spoil restores , 760  
 And from his lowest depths loud-spouting pours.  
 Not rude *Charybdis* roars in sounds like these ,  
 When thund'ring, with a burst , she spews the foamy  
 Hither , with warlike *Opitergians* fraught , [ seas.  
 The third ill-fated pris'ner Float was brought ; 765  
 The Foe , as at a signal , speed their way ,  
 And haste to compass in the destin'd prey ;  
 The crouding Sails from ev'ry station press ,  
 While armed Bands the rocks and shores possess.  
 Too

V. 764. *Opitergians.*] *Opitergium*, now call'd *Cadazzo*, in the  
 Territory of *Venice*, in the Marquisate of *Trevigiano*.



Too late the Chief *Vulteius* found the snare ; 770  
 And strove to burst the toil with fruitless care :  
 Driv'n by despair at length , nor thinking yet  
 Which way to fight , or whither to retreat ,  
 He turns upon the Foe ; and tho' distrest ,  
 By wiles entangled , and by crouds oprest , 775  
 With scarce a single Cohort to his aid ,  
 Against the gath'ring Host a stand he made.

Fierce was the combat fought, with slaughter great }  
 Tho' thus on odds unequally they meet , [ Fleet. }  
 One with a thousand match'd , a Ship against a }  
 But soon on dusky wings' arose the Night ,  
 And with her friendly shade restrains the fight ;  
 The Combatants from war consenting cease ,  
 And pass the hours of darkness o'er in peace.

When to the Soldier , anxious for his Fate , 785  
 And doubtful what success the dawn might wait ,  
 The brave *Vulteius* thus his speech addrest ,  
 And thus compos'd the cares of ev'ry beating breast.

My gallant Friends! whom our hard Fates decree,  
 This night , this short night only , to be free ; 790  
 Think what remains to do , but think with haste ,  
 E'er the brief hour of liberty be past.  
 Perhaps , reduc'd to this so hard extream ,  
 Too short , to some , the date of life may seem ;  
 Yet know , brave Youths , that none untimely fall ,  
 Whom Death obeys, & comes but when they call.  
 'Tis true , the neighb'ring danger waits us nigh ; }  
 We meet but that from which we cannot fly ; }  
 Yet think not but with equal praise we die. }

Dark

V. 799. *With equal praise we die,* ] We die with as much honour,



Dark and uncertain is Man's future doom, 800  
 If years, or only moments are to come;  
 All is but dying, he who gives an hour,  
 Or he who gives an Age, gives all that's in his pow'r.  
 Sooner, or late, all Mortals know the grave,  
 But to chuse death distinguishes the Brave. 805

Behold where waiting round, yon hostile Band,  
 Our Fellow-Citizens, our lives demand,  
 Prevent we then their cruel hands, and bleed;  
 'Tis but to do what is too sure decreed, }  
 And where our Fate wou'd drag us on, to lead. }  
 A great conspicuous slaughter shall we yield,  
 Nor lie the carnage of a common field;  
 Where one ignoble heap confounds the slain,  
 And Men, and Beasts, promiscuous strow the plain.  
 Plac'd on this Float by some diviner hand, 815  
 As on a Stage, for publick view we stand.  
 Illyria's neighb'ring shores, her Isles around,  
 And ev'ry cliff with Gazers shall be crown'd;  
 The Seas, and Earth, our virtue shall proclaim,  
 And stand eternal vouchers for our fame; 820  
 Alike the Foes and Fellows of our cause,  
 Shall mark the deed, and join in vast applause.  
 Blest be thou, Fortune, that hast mark'd us forth,  
 A Monument of unexampled worth;  
 To latest times our story shall be told, 825  
 Ev'n rais'd beyond the noblest names of old,

Distin-

nour, tho' Death come to our doors to seek us, as if we had gone out to meet it.

V. 821. *And Fellows of our Cause.* Those under the command of *Delabella* on the coast of *Illyria*.



Distinguish'd praise shall crown our daring youth ;  
 Our pious honour , and unshaken truth.  
 Mean is our off'ring *Cæsar* , we confess ,  
 For such a Chief , what Soldier can do less ? 830  
 Yet oh ! this faithful pledge of love receive !  
 Take it , 'tis all that Captives have to give.  
 Oh ! that to make the victim yet more dear ,  
 Our aged Sires , our Children had been here :  
 Then with full horror shou'd the slaughter rise , 835  
 And blast our paler Foes' astonish'd eyes ;  
 'Till aw'd beneath that scorn of death we wear ,  
 They bless the time our Fellows 'scap'd their snare :  
 'Till with mean tears our fate the Cowards mourn ,  
 And tremble at the rage with which we burn. 840  
 Perhaps they mean our constant souls to try ,  
 Whether for life and peace we may comply.  
 Oh ! grant , ye Gods ! their offers may be great ,  
 That we may gloriously disdain to treat ,  
 That this last proof of virtue we may give , 845  
 And shew we die not now , because we cou'd not live.  
 That Valour to no common heights must rise ,  
 Which he , our God-like Chief himself shall prize.  
 Immortal shall our truth for ever stand ,  
 If *Cæsar* thinks this little faithful Band  
 A loss , amidst the Host of his command. }  
 For me , my Friends , my fix'd resolve is ta'en , 852  
 And Fate , or Chance , may profer life in vain ;  
 I scorn whatever safety they provide ,  
 And cast the worthless trifling thought aside. 855  
 The sacred rage of Death devours me whole ,  
 Reigns in my heart , and triumphs in my soul :



I see, I reach the period of my woe,  
And taste those joys the dying only know.

Wisely the Gods conceal the wond'rous good, 860  
Lest Man no longer shou'd endure his load:  
Lest ev'ry Wretch like me from life shou'd fly,  
Seize his own happiness himself, and die.

He spoke. The Band his potent tongue confest,  
And gen'rous ardour burn'd in ev'ry breast. 865

No longer now they view, with wat'ry eyes,  
The swift revolving circle of the skies;  
No longer think the setting Stars in haste,  
Nor wonder how *Böotes* moves so fast;

But with high hearts exulting all, and gay 870  
They wish for light, and call the tardy day.

Yet, nor the heav'nly *Axis* long delays,  
To roll the radiant Signs beneath the seas;  
In *Leda's* Twins now rose the warmer Sun,  
And near the lofty *Crab* exalted shone: 875

Swiftly night's shorter shades began to move,  
And to the west *Thessalian Chiron* drove.

At length the morning's purple beams disclose  
The wide horizon cover'd round with Foes;

Each rock and shore the crouding *Istrians* keep, 880  
While *Greeks* and fierce *Liburnians* spread the deep:

When yet, e're fury lets the battle loose,  
*Octavius* woo's 'em with the terms of truce:

If

V. 874. *In Leda's Twins.*] When the Sun was passing from *Gemini* into *Cancer*, about the beginning of *June*.

V. 877. *Thessalian Chiron.*] *Sagittary*, the opposite Sign, was then setting.

V. 880. *Greeks, Istrians, and Liburnians.*] All on *Pompey's* side.



If hap'ly *Pompey's* chains they chuse to wear,  
And captive life to instant death prefer. 885

But the brave Youth, regardless of his might,  
Fierce in the scorn of life, and hating light,  
Fearless, and careless of whate'er may come,  
Resolv'd, and self determin'd to their doom;  
Alike disdain the threat'ning of the War, 890

And all the flatt'ring wiles their Foes prepare.

Calmly the num'rous Legions round they view

At once by land and sea the fight renew;

Relief, or Friends, or aid expect they none,

But fix one certain trust in death alone. 895

In opposition firm a while they stood,

But soon were satisfy'd with hostile blood.

Then turning from the Foe, with gailant pride,

Is there a gen'rous Youth (*Vulteius* cry'd) [fide? } 900

Whose worthy sword may pierce your Leader's

He said; and at the word, from ev'ry part, 901

A hundred pointed weapons reach'd his heart;

Dying he prais'd 'em all, but him the chief,

Whose eager duty brought the first relief:

Deep in his breast he plung'd his deadly blade, 905

And with a grateful stroke the friendly gift repay'd.

At once all rush, at once to death they fly,

And on each others swords alternate die,

Greedy to make the mischief all their own,

And arrogate the guilt of war alone. 910

A fate like this did *Cadmus'* harvest prove,

When mortally the Earth-born Brethren strove;

When



When by each others hands of life bereft,  
 An Omen dire to future *Thebes* they left.  
 Such was the rage inspir'd the *Colchian* Foes; 915  
 When from the Dragons wond'rous teeth they rose;  
 When urg'd by charms, & Magick's mystick pow'r,  
 They dy'd their native field with streaming gore;  
 'Till ev'n the fell Enchantress stood dismay'd,  
 And wonder'd at the mischiefs which she made. 920  
 Furies more fierce the dying *Romans* feel,  
 And with bare breasts provoke the ling'ring steel;  
 With fond embraces catch the deadly darts,  
 And press 'em plunging to their panting hearts.  
 No wound imperfect, for a second calls; 925  
 With certain aim the sure destruction falls.  
 This last best gift, this one unerring blow,  
 Sires, Sons, and Brothers mutually bestow;  
 Nor piety, nor fond remorse prevail,  
 And if they fear, they only fear to fail. 930  
 Here with red streams the blushing waves they stain,  
 Here dash their mangled entrails in the main.  
 Here with a last disdain they view the skies,  
 Shut out Heav'n's hated light with scornful eyes, }  
 And with insulting joy, the Victor Foe despise. }  
 M At

sowing the teeth of the Dragons which they had kill'd in *Bæotia* and *Colchis*, and the Men that sprung up from 'em, and kill'd one another, are to be found at large in *Ovid's Metamorphosis*.

V. 914. *An Omen dire.* ] Because the two Sons of *Oedipus*, *Eteocles* and *Polynices* kill'd one another afterwards at the same place.

V. 919. *The fell Enchantress.* ] *Medea*, who instructed *Jason*.

V. 928. *Sires, Sons, and Brothers.* ] That is, such of 'em as were capable of being together in the service; so that this passage does not contradict that above in *Vulcan's* Speech, Verse 334.



At length the heapy slaughter rose on high ; 936  
 The hostile Chiefs the purple pile descry ;  
 And while the last accustom'd rites they give ,  
 Scarcely the unexampled deed believe :

Much they admire a faith by death approv'd , 940  
 And wonder lawless pow'r cou'd e'er be thus belov'd.

Wide thro' Mankind eternal Fame displays  
 This hardy crew , this single Vessel's praise.

But oh ! the story of the godlike rage  
 Is lost , upon a vile degen'rate Age ; 945

The base , the slavish World will not be taught ,  
 With how much ease their Freedom may be bought.

Still arbitrary Pow'r on Thrones commands ,  
 Still Liberty is gall'd by Tyrants bands ,

And swords in vain are trusted to our hands. 950

Oh Death ! thou pleasing end of human woe ,  
 Thou cure for life , thou greatest good below ;  
 Still may'st thou fly the Coward , and the Slave ,  
 And thy soft slumbers only blest the Brave.

Nor War's pernicious God less havock yields, 955  
 Where swarthy *Libya* spreads her sun-burn'd fields.

For *Curio* now the stretching canvass spread ,  
 And from *Sicilian* shores his Navy led ;

To *Africk's* coast he cuts the foamy way ,  
 Where low the once victorious *Carthage* lay. 960

There landing , to the well-known Camp he hies ,  
 Where from afar the distant seas he spies ;

Where

V. 941. *Lawless pow'r.* ] *Cæsar's.*

V. 961. *The well-known Camp.* ] The *Castra Cornelianæ*, where *Cornelius Scipio* had formerly encamp'd, and left his name to the place from his remarkable successes there in the second *Punic War*.



Where *Bagrada's* dull waves the sands divide,  
 And slowly downward roll their sluggish tide.  
 From thence he seeks the heights renown'd by Fame,  
 And hallow'd by the great *Cornelian* name: 966  
 The rocks and hills which, long traditions say,  
 Were held by huge *Antæus'* horrid sway.  
 Here as by chance he lights upon the place,  
 Curious he tries the rev'rend Tale to trace. 970  
 When thus, in short, the ruder *Libyans* tell, [befel.  
 What from their Sires they heard, & how the case  
 The teeming Earth, for ever fresh and young,  
 Yet, after many a Gyant Son, was strong;  
 When lab'ring here with the prodigious birth, 975  
 She brought her youngest-born *Antæus* forth.  
 Of all the dreadful brood which erst she bore,  
 In none the fruitful Beldame glory'd more:  
 Happy for those above she brought him not,  
 'Till after *Phlegra's* doubtful field was fought. 980  
 That this her Darling, might in force excell,  
 A gift she gave: whene'er to Earth he fell,  
 Recruited strength he from his Parent drew,  
 And ev'ry slack'ning nerve was strung anew.  
 Yon cave his Den he made; where oft' for food, 985  
 He snatch'd the Mother Lion's horrid brood.

M 2

Nor

V. 968. *Antæus*.] I wonder *Lucan*, who seems to avoid the  
*Fabulous* in his Poem, should go so far out of the way for this.  
 The place of *Antæus's* abode and burial is by no Author placed in  
 this part of *Africk*; some fix it in *Mauritana Tingitana*, others  
 in *Libya*, and *Cellarius* between the *Nile* and the *Red-Sea*.

V. 980. *Phlegra*,] Where the Gods and the Giants fought a  
 pitch'd Battle



Nor leaves, nor shaggy hides his couch prepar'd,  
 Torn from the Tyger, or the spotted Pard;  
 But stretch'd along the naked Earth he lies;  
 New vigour still the native earth supplies. 990

Whate'er he meets his ruthless hands invade,  
 Strong in himself, without his Mother's aid.

The Strangers that unknowing seek the shore,  
 Soon a worse shipwreck on the land deplore.

Dreadful to all, with matchless might he reigns,  
 Robs, spoils, and massacres the simple Swains,  
 And all unpeopled lye the *Libyan* plains. }

At length, around the trembling Nations spread,  
 Fame of the Tyrant to *Alcides* fled.

The Godlike Heroe, born by *Jove's* decree, 1000  
 To set the Seas, and Earth, from Monsters free;  
 Hither in gen'rous pity bent his course,  
 And set himself to prove the Giant's force.

Now met, the Combatants for fight provide,  
 And either 'doffs the Lion's yellow hide. 1005

Bright in *Olympick* oil *Alcides* shone, }

*Antaus* with his Mother's dust is strown, }

And seeks her friendly force to aid his own. }

Now seizing fierce their grasping hands they mix,  
 And labour on the swelling throat to fix; 1010

Their sin'wy arms are writh'd in many a fold,  
 And front to front, they threaten stern and bold.

Unmatch'd before, each bends a fullen frown,  
 To find a force thus equal to his own.

At

V. 1006. *Olympick oil*, ] As was usual among the Racers  
 and Wrestlers at the *Olympick* Games.



At length the Godlike Victor *Greek* prevail'd, 1015  
 Nor yet the Foe with all his force assail'd.  
 Faint dropping sweats bedew the Monster's brows,  
 And panting thick with heaving sides he blows;  
 His trembling head the slack'ning nerves confess'd,  
 And from the Heroe shrunk his yielding breast.  
 The Conqueror pursues, his arms entwine,  
 Infolding gripe, and strain his crashing chine,  
 While his broad knee bears forceful on his groin. }  
 At once his falt'ring feet from earth he rends,  
 And on the sands the mighty length extends: 1025  
 The Parent Earth her vanquish'd Son deplores,  
 And with a touch his vigour lost restores;  
 From his faint limbs the clammy dew she drains,  
 And with fresh streams recruits his ebbing veins;  
 The Muscles swell, the hard'ning sinews rise, 1030  
 And bursting from th' *Herculean* grasp he flies.  
 Astonish'd at the sight *Alcides* stood:  
 Nor more he wonder'd, when in *Lerna's* flood }  
 The dreadful Snake her falling heads renew'd. }  
 Of all his various labours, none was seen  
 With equal joy by Heav'n's unrighteous Queen;  
 Pleas'd she beheld, what toil, what pains he prov'd,  
 He who had born the weight of Heav'n unmov'd.  
 Sudden again upon the Foe he flew,  
 The falling Foe to Earth for aid withdrew; 1040  
 The Earth again her fainting Son supplies,  
 And with redoubled forces bids him rise:  
 Her vital pow'rs to succour him she sends,  
 And Earth her self with *Hercules* contends.

M 3

Con-

V. 1034. The dreadful Snake. ] The Hydra.



Conscious at length of such unequal fight ; 1045  
 And that the Parent's touch renew'd his might ,  
 No longer sha't thou fall, *Alcides* cry'd ,  
 Henceforth the combat standing shall be try'd ;  
 If thou wo't lean , to me alone incline ,  
 And rest upon no other breast but mine. 1050  
 He said ( and as he saw the Monster stoop ,  
 With mighty arms aloft he rears him up.  
 No more the distant Earth her Son supplies ,  
 Lock'd in the Hero's strong embrace he lyes ;  
 Nor thence dismiss'd, nor trusted to the ground, 1055  
 'Till death in ev'ry frozen limb was found.

Thus, fond of Tales , our Ancestors of old  
 The story to their Childrens Children told ;  
 From thence a Title to the land they gave ,  
 And call'd this hollow rock *Antæus'* Cave. 1060  
 But greater deeds this rising mountain grace ,  
 And *Scipio's* name ennobles much the place ;  
 While fixing here his famous Camp , he calls  
 Fierce *Hannibal* from *Rome's* devoted Walls.  
 As yet the mould'ring Works remain in view , 1065  
 Where dreadful once the *Latian* Eagles flew.

Fond of the prosperous victorious name ,  
 And trusting Fortune wou'd be still the same ,  
 Hither his hapeless Ensigns *Curio* leads ,  
 And here his un auspicious Camp he spreads. 1070  
 A fierce superior Foe his Arms provoke ,  
 And rob the hills of all their ancient luck.  
 O'er all the *Roman* Pow'rs in *Libya's* land ,  
 Then *Atius Varus* bore supream command ;  
 Nor trusting in the *Latian* strength alone , 1075  
 With foreign force he fortify'd his own ;



Summon'd the swarthy Monarchs all from far,  
 And call'd remotest *Juba* forth to War,  
 O'er many a country runs his wide command,  
 To *Atlas* huge, and *Gades*' western strand; 1080  
 From thence to horned *Ammon*'s Fane renown'd,  
 And the waste *Syrts*! unhospitable bound:  
 Southward as far he reigns, and rules alone  
 The sultry Regions of the burning Zone.  
 With him, unnumber'd Nations march along, 1085  
 Th' *Autololes* with wild *Numidians* throng;  
 The rough *Getulian*, with his ruder steed;  
 The *Moor*, resembling *India*'s swarthy breed;  
 Poor *Nasamons*, and *Garamantines* join'd,  
 With swift *Marmaridans* that match the wind; 1090  
 The *Mazax*, bred the trembling dart to throw,  
 Sure as the shaft that leaves the *Parthian* bow;  
 With these *Massylian*'s nimble Horsemen ride,  
 They nor the bit, nor curbing rein provide, }  
 But with light rods the well-taught Courser guide. }  
 From lonely cots the *Libyan* Hunters came, }  
 Who still unarm'd invade the salvage game, }  
 And with spread mantles tawny Lions tame. }  
 But not *Rome*'s Fate, nor civil rage alone,  
 Incite the Monarch *Pompey*'s cause to own; 1100

M 4      Stung

V. 1086. *Autololes*, ] Or *Autolola*, People, according to some, of *Getulia* upon the shore of the *Atlantick* Ocean; according to others, of *Mauritania Cesariensis* joining to *Numidia*: these latter seem to be those mention'd by *Lucretius*.

The *African* Nations here reckon'd by the Poet as the Subjects of *Juba*, possess'd not only all that which we at present call the coast of *Barbary*, but extended beyond *Atlas* very far southward, and from the *Straits* mouth along the *Atlantick* Ocean as far as the *Fortunate* or *Canary* Islands.



Stung by resenting wrath the War he fought;  
 And deep displeasures past by *Curio* wrought.  
 He, when the Tribune's sacred pow'r he gain'd;  
 When Justice, Laws, & Gods were all prophan'd;  
 At *Juba's* ancient Scepter aim'd his hate, 1105  
 And strove to rob him of his Royal Seat;  
 From a just Prince wou'd tear his native right,  
 While *Rome* was made a Slave to lawless might.  
 The King, revolving causes from afar,  
 Looks on himself as party to the war. 1110  
 That grudge, too well remembering, *Curio* knew;  
 To this he joins, his Troops to *Cæsar* new,  
 None of those old experienc'd faithful Bands,  
 Nurs'd in his fear, and bred to his commands,  
 But a loose, neutral, light, uncertain Train, 1115  
 Late with *Corfinium's* captive Fortrefs ta'en,  
 That wav'ring pause, and doubt for whom to strike,  
 Sworn to both sides, and true to both alike.  
 The careful Chief beheld, with anxious heart,  
 The faithless Centinels each night desert: 1120  
 Then thus, resolving, to himself he cry'd,  
 By daring shews our greatest fears we hide:  
 Then let me haste to bid the Battle join,  
 And lead my Army, while it yet is mine;  
 Leisare and thinking still to change encline. }  
 Let war, and action, busie thought controul,  
 And find a full employment for the Soul.  
 When with drawn swords determin'd Soldiers stand,  
 When shame is lost, and fury prompts the hand,  
 What Reason then can find a time to pause, 1130  
 To weigh the diff'ring Chiefs, and juster Cause?  
 That



That Cause seems only just for which they fight,  
Each likes his own, and all are in the right.

On terms like these, within th' appointed space,  
Bold Gladiators, Gladiators face: 1135

Unknowing why, like fiercest Foes they greet,  
And only hate, and kill, because they meet.

He said, and rang'd his Troops upon the plain,  
While Fortune met him with a semblance vain,  
Cov'ring her malice keen, and all his future pain.  
Before him *Varus*' vanquish'd Legions yield, 1145  
And with dis-honest flight forsake the field;  
Expos'd to shameful wounds their backs he views,  
And to their Camp the fearful rout pursues.

*Juba* with joy the mournful news receives, 1145  
And haughty in his own success believes.  
Careful his Foes in error to maintain,  
And still preserve 'em confident, and vain;  
Silent he marches on in secret fort,  
And keeps his numbers close from loud report. 1150

*Sabura*, great in the *Numidian* Race,  
And second to their swarthy King in place,  
First with a chosen slender Band precedes,  
And seemingly the force of *Juba* leads:  
While hidden he, the Prince himself, remains, 1155  
And in a secret vale his Host constrains.  
Thus oft' th' *Ichneumon*, on the banks of Nile,  
Invades the deadly *Aspick* by a wile;

M 5 While

V. 1157. *Ichneumon*.] This is a creature commonly call'd the Rat of *Egypt*, of the bigness of a Weazel or small Cat, an Enemy to Serpents, but particularly to the Crocodile.



While artfully his slender tail is plaid,  
 The Serpent darts upon the dancing shade; 1160  
 Then turning on the Foe with swift surprize,  
 Full at his throat the nimble Seizer flies:  
 The gasping Snake expires beneath the wound,  
 His gushing jaws with pois'nous floods abound,  
 And shed the fruitless mischief on the ground.  
 Nor Fortune fail'd to favour his intent, 1166  
 But crown'd the fraud with prosperous event.  
 Curio, unknowing of the hostile pow'r,  
 Commands his Horse the doubtful plain to scour,  
 And ev'n by night the regions round explore.  
 Himself, tho' oft' forewarn'd by friendly care, 1171  
 Of *Punick* arts, and danger to beware,  
 Soon as the dawn of early day was broke,  
 His Camp, with all the moving Foot, forsook.  
 It seem'd, necessity inspir'd the deed, 1175  
 And Fate requir'd the daring Youth shou'd bleed.  
 War, that curst War which he himself begun,  
 To death and ruin drove him headlong on.  
 O'er devious rocks, long time, his way he takes,  
 Thro' rugged paths, and rude encumb'ring brakes;  
 Till, from afar, at length the hills disclose, 1180  
 Assembling on their heights his distant Foes.  
 Oft' hasty flight with swift retreat they feign,  
 To draw th' unwary Leader to the plain.  
 He,

V. 1164. *His intent.* ] *Juba's.*

V. 1172. *Punick frauds.* | The *Fraus Punica*, or *Punick* fraud, was a famous expression among the Romans, to signify the most subtle deceit.

*Lucan* says, that *Curio* sent out the Horse by night, undoubtedly with design to *reconnoitre* (or discover) the country and the posture of the Enemy, but that he march'd without knowing anything of their strength.



He, rash and ignorant of *Libyan* wiles, 1185  
 Wide o'er the naked champion spreads his files;  
 When sudden, all the circling mountains round  
 With numberless *Numidians* thick are crown'd;  
 At once the rising Ambush stands confess'd,  
 And dread strikes cold on ev'ry *Roman* breast. 1190  
 Helpless they view th' impending danger nigh,  
 Nor can the valiant fight, nor coward fly.  
 The weary Horse neglects the Trumpet's sound,  
 Nor with impatient ardour paws the ground;  
 No more he champs the bit, nor tugs the rein, 1195  
 Nor pricks his ears, nor shakes his flowing mane;  
 With foamy sweat his smoking limbs are spread,  
 And all o'er-labour'd hangs his heavy head;  
 Hoarse, & with pantings thick, his breath he draws,  
 While roapy filth begrimes his clammy jaws; 1200  
 Careless the Rider's heart'ning voice he hears,  
 And motionless the wounding spur he bears.  
 At length by swords and goading darts compell'd,  
 Dronish he drags his load across the field;  
 Nor once attempts to charge, but drooping goes,  
 To bear his dying Lord amidst his Foes. 1206  
 Not so, the *Libyans* fierce their onset make;  
 With thund'ring hoofs the sandy soil they shake;  
 Thick o'er the Battle wavy clouds arise,  
 As when thro' *Thrace*, *Bistonian Boreas* flies, }  
 Involves the day in dust, and darkens all the skies. }

And

V. 1193. *The weary Horse.*] The *Roman* Horse, when they came to charge, were quite tir'd and jaded.

V. 1210. *Bistonian.*] *Bistonia* was a City of *Thrace* built by *Bi-*



And now the *Latian* Foot, encompass'd round,  
 Are massacred, and trodden to the ground:  
 None in resistance vainly prove their might,  
 But death is all the business of the fight. 1215  
 Thicker than hail the steely show'rs descend;  
 Beneath the weight the falling *Romans* bend.  
 On ev'ry side the shrinking Front grows less,  
 And to the centre madly all they press:  
 Fear, uproar, and dismay increase the cry, 1220  
 Crushing, and crush'd, an armed croud they die;  
 Ev'n thronging on their Fellows swords they run,  
 And the Foes' business by themselves is done.  
 But the fierce *Moors* disdain a croud shou'd share  
 The praise of conquest, or the task of war: 1225  
 Rivers of blood they wish, and hills of slain,  
 With mangled carcases to strow the plain.

Genius of *Carthage*! rear thy drooping head,  
 And view thy fields with *Roman* slaughter spread.  
 Behold, oh *Hannibal*, thou hostile Shade!  
 A large amends by Fortune's hand is made,  
 And the lost *Punick* blood is well repay'd.  
 Thus do the Gods the Cause of *Pompey* bless?  
 Thus! is it thus, they give our Arms success?

Take

*Biston* the Son of *Mars* and *Callirrhoe*, from whence all the *Thracians* were call'd *Bistons*, and the Winds blowing from that country *Bistonian*.

V. 1224. *Fierce Moors disdain* ] That their conquest should be owing to the tumult and disorder of the Enemy, they would have rather gain'd it with more slaughter.

V. 1233. *Thus do the Gods?* ] The Poet would not have any advantage accrue to *Pompey* (whose person and cause he always favours) from the blood of his Countrymen, but would rather transfer the benefit of such success, as well as the guilt of it, to *Juba* and his *Africans*.



Take, *Africk*, rather take the horrid good, 1235  
And make thy own advantage of our blood.

The dust, at length, in crimson floods was laid,  
And *Curio* now the dreadful field survey'd:  
He saw 'twas lost, and knew it vain to strive,  
Yet bravely scorn'd to fly, or to survive; 1240  
And tho' thus driv'n to death, he met it well,  
And in a croud of dying *Romans* fell.

Now what avail thy pop'lar arts and Fame,  
Thy restless mind that shook thy Country's frame?  
Thy moving tongue that knew so well to charm,  
And urge the madding multitude to arm? 1245  
What boots it, to have sold the Senate's right,  
And driv'n the furious Leaders on to fight?  
Thou the first Victim of thy War art slain,  
Nor sha't thou see *Pharsalia's* fatal plain. 1250  
Behold! ye potent Troublers of the State,  
What wretched ends on curst Ambition wait!  
See! where, a prey, unbury'd *Curio* lyes,  
To ev'ry Fowl that wings the *Libyan* skies.  
Oh! were the Gods as gracious as severe, 1255  
Were Liberty, like vengeance, still their care;  
Then, *Rome*! what days, what people might'st  
If Providence wou'd equally decree, [thou see, }  
To punish Tyrants, and preserve thee free.

Nor

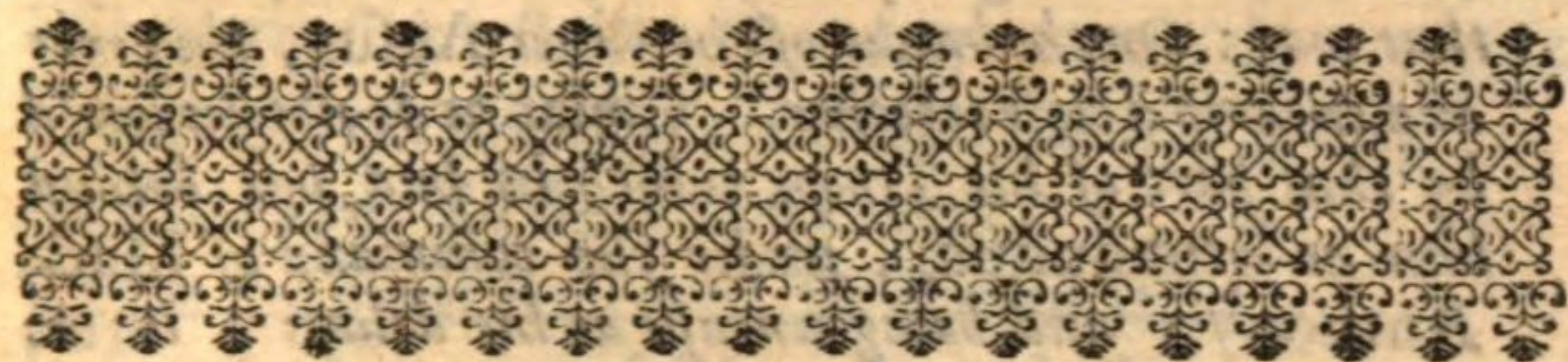
V. 1238. *And Curio now.*] *Curio* has been mention'd before in the First Book. He was in debt immensely for a private Man. *Val. Maximus* says, that *Cesar* paid *sexcenties H. S.* 60000 *Sestertia*, which is above 460000 *l.* Sterling for him, so that *Cesar* might be well said to buy, and *Curio* to sell the Commonwealth.



Nor yet, oh gen'rous *Curio*! shall my verse 1260  
 Forget, thy praise, thy virtues, to rehearse:  
 Thy virtues, which with envious time shall strive,  
 And to succeeding Ages long survive.  
 In all our pregnant Mother's Tribes, before,  
 A Son of nobler hope she never bore: 1265  
 A Soul more bright, more great she never knew,  
 While to thy Country's int'rest thou wer't true.  
 But thy bad fate o'er-rul'd thy native worth,  
 And in an Age abandon'd brought thee forth;  
 When Vice in triumph thro' the City pass'd, 1270  
 And dreadful Wealth & Pow'r laid all things waste.  
 The sweeping stream thy better purpose cross'd,  
 And in the headlong torrent wer't thou lost.  
 Much to the ruin of the State was done,  
 When *Curio* by the *Gallick* spoils was won; 1275  
*Curio*, the hope of *Rome*, & her most worthy Son.  
 Tyrants of old, whom former times record,  
 Who rul'd, and ravag'd with the murd'ring sword;  
*Sylla* whom such unbounded pow'r made proud;  
*Marius*, and *Cinna*, red with *Roman* blood; 1280  
 Ev'n *Caesar*'s mighty Race who lord it now,  
 Before whose Throne the subject Nations bow,  
 All bought that pow'r which lavish *Curio* sold,  
*Curio*, who barter'd Liberty for Gold.







# LUCAN'S PHARSALIA.

## B O O K V.

### The ARGUMENT.

*In Epirus the Consuls assemble the Senate, who unanimously appoint Pompey General of the War against Cæsar, and decree publick thanks to the several Princes and States who assisted the Commonwealth. Appius, at that time Prætor of Achaia, consults the Oracle of Delphos, concerning the event of the Civil-War. And upon this occasion, the Poet goes into a digression concerning the origine, the manner of the delivery, and the present silence of that Oracle. From Spain Cæsar returns into Italy, where he quells a mutiny in his Army, and punishes the offenders. From Placentia, where this disorder happen'd, he orders 'em to march to Brundisium; where, after a short turn to Rome, and assuming the Consulship, or rather the Supreme power, he joins them himself. From Brundisium, tho' it was then the middle of winter, he transports part of his Army by sea to Epirus; and lands at Palæste. Pompey, who then lay about Candavia, hearing of Cæsar's*

*Ar-*



*Arrival, and being in pain for Dyrrachium, march'd that way: On the banks of the River Apfus, they met and encamp'd close together. Cæsar was not yet join'd by that part of his Troops which he had left behind him at Brundisium, under the command of Mark Anthony; and being uneasie at his delays, leaves his Camp by night, and ventures over a tempestuous sea in a small Bark, to hasten the transport. Upon Cæsar's joining his forces together, Pompey perceiv'd that the War wou'd now probably be soon decided by a Battle: and upon that consideration resolv'd to send his Wife to expect the event at Lesbos. Their parting, which is extreamly moving, concludes this Book.*

**T**HUS equal, Fortune holds a while the  
scale,  
And bids the leading Chiefs by turns pre-  
vail;  
In doubt the Goddess, yet their fate de-  
tains,

And keeps 'em for *Emathia's* fatal plains.

And now the setting *Pleiades* grew low,  
The hills stood hoary in *December's* snow;  
The solemn season was approaching near,  
When other names, renew'd, the *Fasti* wear,  
And double *Janus* leads the coming Year.

The

Ver. 5. *The setting Pleiades.*] The seven Stars set cosmically, as the Astronomers call it, ( or about Sun-rising ) about the middle of November. It signifies here only the latter end of the Year.

V. 8. *When other names.* Of the new Consuls. For the *Fasti* see before in the Notes on Book II. V. 999.



The Consuls, while their Rods they yet maintain'd;  
While yet some shew of Liberty remain'd, 11  
With missives round the scatter'd Fathers greet;  
And in *Epirus* bid the Senate meet.

There the great Rulers of the *Roman* State,  
In foreign seats, consulting, meanly fate. 15

No face of war the grave Assembly wears,  
But civil Pow'r in peaceful pomp appears:

The Purple Order to their place resort,  
While waiting Lictors guard the croud'd Court.

No faction these, nor party seem to be, 20  
But a full Senate, legal, just, and free.

Great, as he is, here *Pompey* stands confest  
A private Man, and one among the rest.

Their mutual groans, at length, & murmurs cease,  
And ev'ry mournful sound is hush'd in peace; 25

When from the Consular distinguish'd Throne,  
Sublimely rais'd thus *Lentulus* begun.

If yet our *Roman* Virtue is the same,  
Yet worthy of the Race from which we came, } 30

And emulates our great Forefathers' name,  
Let not our thoughts, by sad remembrance led, 31

Bewail those captive walls from whence we fled.  
This time demands that to our selves we turn,

Nor, Fathers, have we leisure now to mourn;  
N But

V. 19. *Lictors*.] These were somewhat like our Serjeants at Mace: They attended the principal *Roman* Magistrates, and carry'd the Ensigns of their Authority, the Rods and Axes, before 'em.

V. 32. *Those captive Walls*.] *Rome* possess'd by *Cæsar*.



But let each early care, each honest heart, 35  
 Our Senate's sacred dignity assert.  
 To all around proclaim it, wide, and near,  
 That Pow'r which Kings obey, & Nations fear, }  
 That only legal Pow'r of *Rome*, is here.  
 For whether to the northern *Bear* we go, 40  
 Where pale she glitters o'er eternal snow;  
 Or whether in those sultry climes we burn,  
 Where night and day with equal hours return:  
 The World shall still acknowledge us it's head,  
 And Empire follow wheresoe'er we lead. 45  
 When *Gallick* flames the burning City felt,  
 At *Veia Rome* with her *Camillus* dwelt.  
 Beneath forsaken roofs proud *Cesar* reigns,  
 Our vacant Courts, and silent Laws constrains;  
 While Slaves, obedient to his tyrant will, 50  
 Outlaws, and Profligates, his Senate fill;  
 With him a banish'd guilty croud appear,  
 All that are just and innocent are here.  
 Dispers'd by War, tho' guiltless of its crimes,  
 Our Order yielded to these impious times; 55  
 At length returning each from his retreat,  
 In happy hour the scatter'd Members meet.  
 The Gods, and Fortune greet us on the way,  
 And with the World lost *Italy* repay.

Upon

V. 47. *At Veia Rome.*] When *Rome* was sack'd by the *Gauls*, the Senate assembled at *Veia*, about three leagues from their own City, and there appointed *Camillus* Dictator.

V. 59. *And with the World.*] The Consul *Lentulus* would insinuate, that their successes against *Vulturnus* and *Curio* did overbalance the losses they had sustain'd in *Spain* and *Italy*; and were to be look'd upon as an earnest of their recovering the Empire of the World.



Upon *Illyria's* favourable coast , 60

*Vulteius* with his furious Band are lost ;

While in bold *Curio* , on the *Libyan* plain ,

One half of *Cesar's* Senators lye slain.

March then , ye Warriors ! second Fate's design ,

And to the leading Gods your ardour join. 65

With equal constancy to battle come ,

As when you shun'd the Foe, & left your native *Rome*.

The period of the Consuls pow'r is near ,

Who yield our *Fasces* with the ending Year :

But you , ye Fathers , whom we still obey, 70

Who rule Mankind with undetermin'd sway ,

Attend the publick weal , with faithful care ,

And bid our greatest *Pompey* lead the War.

In loud applause the pleas'd Assembly join ,

And to the glorious task the Chief assign : 75

His Country's Fate they trust to him alone ,

And bid him fight *Rome's* battles , and his own.

Next , to their Friends their thanks are dealt around ,

And some with gifts, & some with praise are crown'd :

Of these , the chief are *Rhodes* , by *Phœbus* lov'd, 80

And *Sparta* rough , in virtue's lore approv'd.

Of *Athens* much they speak ; *Massilia's* aid ,

Is with her Parent *Phocis'* freedom pay'd.

*Deiotarus* his truth they much commend ,

Their still unshaken faithful *Asian* Friend. 85

N 2

Brave

V. 80. *Rhodes by Phœbus lov'd.* ] The *Coloffus* and Temple of the Sun in that Island were famous in antiquity.

V. 82. *Her Parent Phocis.* ] See Notes on Book III. V. 454:

V. 84. *Deiotarus his truth.* ] *Deiotarus* King of *Galatia* brought 600 Horse to join *Pompey* : *Cotys* King of *Thrace* sent 500 , under the conduct of his Son *Sadalis* ; and *Rhasipolis* brought 200 from *Macedonia*.



Brave *Cotys* , and his valiant Son they grace ;  
With bold *Rhasipolis* from stormy *Thrace* .

While gallant *Juba* justly is decreed  
To his paternal Scepter to succeed .

And thou too , *Ptolomy* ( unrighteous Fate ! ) 99

Wer't rais'd unworthy to the Regal state ,  
The Crown upon thy perjur'd temples shone ,  
That once was born by *Philip's* Godlike Son .

O'er *Ægypt* shakes the Boy his cruel sword ,  
( Oh ! that he had been only *Ægypt's* Lord ! ) 95

But the dire gift more dreadful mischiefs wait ,  
While *Lagos'* Scepter gives him *Pompey's* fate :  
Preventing *Cæsar's* , and his Sister's hand ;  
He seiz'd his parricide , and her command .

Th' Assembly rose , and all on war intent 100  
Bustle to arms , and blindly wait th' event .

*Appius* alone , impatient to be taught ,  
With what the threat'ning future times were fraught ,  
With busie curiosity explores

The dreadful purpose of the heav'nly Pow'rs . 105

To *Delphos* strait he flies , where long the God  
In silence had possess'd his close abode ;

His Oracles had long been known to cease ,  
And the prophetick Virgin liv'd in peace .

Bc-

V. 90. *And thou too, Ptolomy.* ] *Ptolomy* defrauded his Sister *Cleopatra* of her share in the Kingdom ; and in killing *Pompey* sav'd *Cæsar* the guilt of that impious act. *Lagos* was a Sirname of the *Ptolomy's* Family

V. 102. *Appius alone.* ] *Appius* the Governour of *Achaia* , to know the event of the Civil-War , compell'd the Priestess of *Delphos* to descend to the Oracle, which had not of a long time been used.



Between the ruddy west and eastern skies , 110  
 In the mid-earth *Parnassus*' tops arise :  
 To *Phœbus* , and the chearful God of wine ,  
 Sacred in common stands the Hill divine.  
 Still as the third revolving year comes round ,  
 The *Menades* , with leafy chaplets crown'd ,  
 The double Deity in solemn songs resound.  
 When o'er the World the deluge wide was spread ,  
 This only Mountain rear'd his lofty head ;  
 One rising Rock preserv'd , a bound was giv'n ,  
 Between the vasty deep , and ambient heav'n. 120  
 Here , to revenge long-vex'd *Latona*'s pain ,  
*Python* by infant *Pœan*'s darts was slain , [ reign.  
 While yet the Realm was held by *Themis*' righteous ]  
 But when the God perceiv'd how from below  
 The conscious caves diviner breathings blow , 125  
 How vapours cou'd unfold th' Enquirer's doom ,  
 And talking Winds cou'd speak of things to come ;

N 3

Deep

V. 111. *Parnassus, tops.* ] The Mountain *Parnassus* was sacred to *Phœbus* and *Bacchus* , and by the Ancients believ'd to be exactly in the middle of the Earth.

V. 115, *The Mænades.* ] These were Priestesses properly of *Bacchus*. The *Trieterica* , or Three-yearly Feasts, were sacred to that God , in honour of his return from his Victories in *India*.

V. 122. *Python,* ] Was a monstrous Serpent sent by *Juno* to persecute *Latona*. He was kill'd by *Pœan* or *Apollo*.

V. 123. *Themis.* ] The Goddess of Justice.

V. 125. *Diviner breathings.* ] The original of this Oracle was said to be from certain blasts or exhalations which proceeded from a deep cavern in the earth, and which inspir'd the *Pythian*, or Prophetess , with a Spirit of prediction. And *Lucan*, in this place , makes *Apollo* add his Godhead to some divine quality that was before in the Earth it self. For a larger account of this Oracle, see Dr. *Potter*, the present Bishop of *Oxford*, in his *Archæologia Græca*. Lib. II, Cap. 9.



Deep in the hollows plunging he retir'd,  
 There with foretelling fury first inspir'd; [quir'd.  
 From thence the Prophet's art, & honours he ac-]

So runs the Tale. And oh! what God indeed  
 Within this gloomy cavern's depth is hid!  
 What Pow'r divine forsakes the Heav'n's fair light,  
 To dwell with earth, and everlasting night?  
 What is this Spirit, potent, wise, and great, 135  
 Who daigns to make a mortal frame his feat;  
 Who the long chain of secret causes knows;  
 Whose Oracles the years to come disclose;  
 Who thro' eternity at once foresees,  
 And tells that fate which he himself decrees? 140  
 Part of that Soul, perhaps, which moves in all,  
 Whose energy informs the pendant Ball,  
 Thro' this dark passage seeks the Realms above,  
 And strives to re-unite it self to *Jove*.

Whate'er the *Demon*, when he stands confest 145  
 Within his raging Priestess' panting breast,  
 Dreadful his Godhead from the Virgin breaks,  
 And thund'ring from her foamy mouth he speaks.  
 Such is the burst of bellowing *Ætna's* sound,  
 When fair *Sicilia's* pastures shake around; 150  
 Such from *Inarimè Typhæus* roars,  
 While rattling rocks bestrew *Campania's* shores.

The list'ning God, still ready with replies,  
 To none his aid, or oracle denies,

Yet

V. 151. *Inarimè*, ] An Island on the coast of *Italy* near *Naples*, now *Ischia*, in which there is a *Volcano* or fiery eruption. The Giant *Typhæus* is feign'd by the Poets to have been struck with Lightning by *Jupiter*, and this Island thrown upon him.

V. 154. *To none his aid*. ] That is, in the times when there were



Yet wise and righteous ever, scorns to hear 155  
 The Fool's fond wishes, or the guilty's pray'r;  
 Tho', vainly in repeated vows they trust,  
 None e'er find grace before him, but the Just.  
 Oft to a banish'd, wand'ring, houseless Race,  
 The sacred dictates have assign'd a place. 160  
 Oft from the strong he saves the weak in war :  
 This truth, ye *Salaminian* Seas declare !  
 And heals the barren land, and pestilential air.  
 Of all the wants with which this age is curst,  
 The *Delphick* silence surely is the worst. 165  
 But Tyrants, justly fearful of their doom,  
 Forbid the Gods to tell us what's to come.  
 Meanwhile, the Prophetess may well rejoice,  
 And bless the ceasing of the sacred voice :  
 Since Death too oft her holy task attends, 170  
 And immature her dreadful labour ends.  
 Torn by the fierce distracting rage she springs,  
 And dies beneath the God for whom she sings.

N 4

These

were frequent Oracles given ( using the *present* Tense for the *Præterite*, frequent in Poetry. ) It is plain, not only from *Lucan* in this Book, but other ancient Authors, that this and other Oracles had been silent some time before the Civil-War between *Cæsar* and *Pompey*.

V. 159. *Oft to a banish'd* ] There are frequent instances in story of these useful Oracles. The *Phœnicians*, driven by Earth-quakes from their first habitations, were taught to fix first at *Sidon*, and after at *Tyre*. When *Greece* was invaded by *Xerxes*, the *Athenians* were advised to trust in their wooden walls, ( their Ships ) and beat the *Persians* at Sea at the Battle of *Salamis*. A Famine in *Ægypt*, and the Plague at *Thebes* for the murder of *Laius*, were both remov'd by consulting this Oracle.

V. 166. *But Tyrants*. ] They forbid their Subjects to enquire.



These silent caves, these *Tripods* long unmov'd;  
 Anxious for *Rome*, inquiring *Appius* prov'd: 175  
 He bids the Guardian of the dread abode,  
 Send in the trembling Priestesses to the God.  
 The rev'rend Sire the *Latian* Chief obey'd,  
 And sudden seis'd the unsuspecting Maid,  
 Where careless in the peaceful grove she stray'd.  
 Dismay'd, aghast, and pale he drags her on;  
 She stops, and strives the fatal task to shun:  
 Subdu'd by force, to fraud and art she flies,  
 And, thus to turn the *Roman's* purpose tries.  
 What curious hopes thy wand'ring fancy move, 185  
 The silent *Delphick* Oracle to prove?  
 In vain, *Ausonian Appius*, art thou come;  
 Long has our *Phæbus* and his Cave been dumb.  
 Whether, disdaining us, the sacred Voice  
 Has made some other distant Land its choice; 190  
 Or whether, when the fierce Barbarians' fires  
 Low in the dust had laid our lofty spires,  
 In heaps the smould'ring ashes heavy rod,  
 And choak'd the channels of the breathing God:

Or

V. 174. *Tripods.*] There are several differing opinions concerning the *Tripus* or *Tripod* at *Delphos*, which are collected by the Learned Dr. *Potter* (as above). The most common, and, I think, the most probable is, that it was a three-legged stool or seat, placed over the hole or vent of the sacred cavern: Upon this the Priestesses sat or lean'd, and receiv'd the divine *afflatus*, or blast, from below. Those that have a curiosity to be better inform'd may see *Van Dale de Oraculis*.

V. 191. *When the fierce Barbarians' fires.*] When *Delphos* was taken and sack'd, and the Temple burnt by *Brennus* and the *Gauls*.



Or whether, Heav'n no longer gives replies, 195  
 But bids the *Sibylls* mystick verse suffice;  
 Or if he daigns not this bad Age to bear,  
 And holds the World unworthy of his care;  
 Whate'er the cause, our God has long been mute,  
 And answers not to any Suppliant's sute. 200

But ah! too well her artifice is known  
 Her fears confess the God, whom they disown.  
 Howe'er, each Rite she seemingly prepares;  
 A Fillet gathers up her foremost hairs;  
 While the white wreath and bays her temples bind,  
 And knit the looser locks which flow behind. 206  
 Sudden, the stronger Priest, tho' yet she strives,  
 The ling'ring Maid within the Temple drives:  
 But still she fears, still shuns the dreadful Shrine,  
 Lags in the outer space, and feigns the rage divine.  
 But far unlike the God, her calmer breast 211  
 No strong enthusiastick throes confess;  
 No terrors in her starting hairs were seen,  
 To cast from off her brow the wreathing green:  
 No broken accents half obstructed hung, 215  
 Nor swelling murmurs roll her lab'ring tongue.  
 From her fierce jaws no sounding horrors come, }  
 No Thunders bellow thro' the working foam, [me. }  
 To rend the spacious cave; & shake the vaulted do- }  
 Too plain, the peaceful Groves & Fane betray'd 220  
 The wily, fearful, God-diffembling Maid.

N 5

The

V. 196. *The Sibyl's mystick Verse.*] That Volume which was kept at *Rome*, and consulted upon the most important publick occasions,



The furious *Roman* soon the fraud espy'd ,  
 And, hope not thou to scape my rage he cry'd ;  
 Sore shalt thou rue thy fond deceit , profane ,  
 ( The Gods and *Appius* are not mock'd in vain ) 225  
 Unless thou cease thy mortal sounds to tell ,  
 Unless thou plunge thee in the mystick Cell ,  
 Unless the Gods themselves reveal the doom ,  
 Which shall befall the waring World , and *Rome*.

He spoke , and aw'd by the superior dread , 230  
 The trembling Priestess to the *Tripod* fled :  
 Close to the holy breathing vent she cleaves ,  
 And largely the unwonted God receives.  
 Nor age the potent Spirit had deca'y'd ,  
 But with full force he fills the heaving Maid ; 235  
 Nor e'er so strong inspiring *Paan* came ,  
 Nor stretch'd , as now , her agonizing frame :  
 The mortal Mind driv'n out forsook her breast ,  
 And the sole Godhead ev'ry part possess.  
 Now swell her veins , her turgid sinews rise , 240  
 And bounding frantick thro' the Cave she flies ;  
 Her bristling locks the wreathy fillet scorn ,  
 And her fierce feet the tumbling *Tripods* spurn.  
 Now wild she dances o'er the vacant Fane ,  
 And whirls her giddy head , & bellows with the pain.  
 Nor yet the less , th' avenging wrathful God , 246  
 Pours in his fires , and shakes his sounding rod :

He

V. 226. *Thy mortal sounds.* ] Your own words ; what you speak from your self, and not from the inspiration of *Apollo*.

V. 247. *His sounding rod.* ] in these divine furies the Priestess seem'd to be driven along with whips.



He lashes now, and goads her on amain;  
 And now he checks her stubborn to the rein,  
 Curbs in her tongue, just lab'ring to disclose, 250  
 And speak that fate which in her bosome glows.  
 Ages on Ages throng, a painful load,  
 Myriads of images, and myriads croud;  
 Men, times, and things, or present, or to come,  
 Work lab'ring up and down, and rage for room, 255  
 Whatever is, shall be, or e'er has been,  
 Rolls in her thought, and to her sight is seen.  
 The ocean's utmost bounds her eyes explore,  
 And number ev'ry sand on ev'ry shore;  
 Nature, and all her works, at once they see, 260  
 Know when she first begun, & when her end shall be.

And as the *Sibyll* once in *Cumæ's* cell,  
 When vulgar fates she proudly ceas'd to tell,  
 The *Roman* destiny distinguish'd took,  
 And kept it careful in her sacred Book; 265  
 So now, *Phemonœ*, in crouds of thought,  
 The single doom of *Latian Appius* sought.  
 Nor in that mass, where multitudes abound,  
 A private fortune can with ease be found.  
 At length her foamy mouth begins to flow, 270  
 Groans more distinct, and plainer murmurs go;  
 A doleful houl the roomy cavern shook,  
 And thus the calmer Maid in fainting accents spoke.

While guilty Rage the World tumultuous rends,  
 In peace for thee, *Eubæa's* vale attends; 275

Thi-

V. 266. *Phemonœ*.] *Lucan* gives this name to the Priestess of his time; probably because it was the name of the first Maid that deliver'd these Oracles.



Thither, as to thy refuge, shalt thou fly,  
 There find repose, and unmolested lye.  
 She said; the God her lab'ring tongue suppress,  
 And in eternal darkness veil'd the rest.  
 Ye sacred *Tripods*, on whose doom we wait! 280  
 Ye Guardians of the future laws of Fate!  
 And thou, oh *Phæbus* whose prophetick skill;  
 Reads the dark counsels of the heav'nly will;  
 Why did your wary Oracles refrain, 284  
 To tell what Kings, what Heroes must be slain,  
 And how much blood the blushing Earth shou'd  
 Was it that yet, the guilt was undecreed! [stain?  
 That yet our *Pompey* was not doom'd to bleed;  
 Or chose you wisely, rather to afford,  
 A just occasion to the Patriot's sword? 290  
 As if you fear'd t' avert the Tyrant's doom;  
 And hinder *Brutus* from avenging *Rome*?  
 Thro' the wide Gates at length by force display'd,  
 Impetuous sallies the prophetick Maid;  
 Nor yet the holy rage was all suppress'd, 295  
 Part of the God still heaving in her breast:  
 Urg'd by the *Dæmon*, yet she rolls her eyes,  
 And wildly wanders o'er the spacious skies.  
 Now horrid purple flushes in her face,  
 And now a livid pale supplies the place; 300  
 A double madness paints her cheeks by turns,  
 With fear she freezes, and with fury burns:  
 Sad breathing sighs with heavy accent go,  
 And doleful from her fainting bosom blow.  
 So when no more the Storm sonorous sings. 305  
 But noisie *Boreas* hangs his weary wings,  
 In



In hollow groans the falling winds complain,  
And murmur o'er the hoarse-resounding main.

Now by degrees the fire ætherial fail'd,  
And the dull human sense again prevail'd; 310  
While *Phœbus*, sudden in a murky shade,  
Hid the past vision from the mortal Maid.  
Thick clouds of dark oblivion rise between,  
And snatch away at once the wond'rous scene;  
Stretch'd on the ground the fainting Priestess lies, 315  
While to the *Tripod*, back, th' informing Spirit flies.

Meanwhile, fond *Appius*, erring in his fate,  
Dream'd of long safety and a neutral state;  
And, e'er the great event of War was known,  
Fix'd on *Eubæan Chalcis* for his own. 320  
Fool! to believe that pow'r cou'd ward the blow,  
Or snatch thee from amidst the gen'ral woe!  
In times like these, what God but Death can save?  
The world can yield no refuge, but the grave.  
Where struggling seas *Charystos* rude constrains, 325  
And, dreadful to the proud *Rhamnusia* reigns;  
Where by the whirling current barks are tost  
From *Chalcis* to unlucky *Aulis'* coast;

There

V. 320. *Eubæan Chalcis*. ] *Chalcis* and *Aulis* lye over-against each other, one in *Eubæa* (*Negropont*), the other in *Bœotia*, with the *Euripus* or gulf between.

V. 326. *Rhamnusia*. ] *Nemesis*, or the Goddess of divine vengeance, was particularly worship'd at *Rhamnus*, a Town in *Attica*, and from thence called *Rhamnusia*. *Appius* thinking this Oracle had warn'd him only to abstain from this war, retired into that Country call'd *Cœla Eubæa*, where before the Battle of *Pharsalia* he died of a disease, and was there buried, and so possess'd quietly the place which the Oracle had promis'd him.



There shalt thou meet the Gods appointed doom,  
A private death, and long-remember'd tomb. 330

To other Wars the Victor now succeeds,  
And his proud Eagles from *Iberia* leads:  
When the chang'd Gods his ruin seem to threat,  
And cross the long successful course of Fate.  
Amidst his Camp, and fearless of his Foes, 335  
Sudden he saw where inborn dangers rose:  
He saw those Troops that long had faithful stood,  
Friends to his cause, and Enemies to good,  
Grown weary of their Chief, & satiated with blood.  
Whether the Trumpet's sound too long had ceas'd, 340  
And Slaughter slept in unaccustom'd rest:  
Or whether, arrogant by mischief made,  
The Soldier held his guilt but half repay'd:  
Whilst Avarice and hope of bribes prevail,  
Turn against *Cæsar*, and his cause, the scale,  
And set the mercenary sword to sale.  
Nor, e'er before, so truly cou'd he read  
What dangers strow those paths the Mighty tread.  
Then first, he found on what a faithless base 349  
Their nodding tow'rs Ambition's Builders place;  
He who so late, a potent Faction's Head,  
Drew in the Nations, and the Legions led;  
Now

V. 331. *To other wars.*] *Cæsar* was now return'd from *Spain* to *Placentia* in *Italy*, and was going to follow *Pompey* into *Epirus* and *Macedania*, when this Mutiny in his Army happen'd. As *Lucan* tells the story he seems not to have been present at the time when it first began, but upon the first notice of it to have repaired to the Camp. Nor does the Speech of one of the Ringleaders (tho' address'd to him) suppose him to be present.



Now stript of all, beheld in ev'ry hand  
 The Warriors weapons at their own command;  
 Nor service now, nor safety they afford, 355  
 But leave him single to his Guardian sword.  
 Nor is this rage the grumbling of a croud,  
 That shun to tell their discontents aloud;  
 Where all with gloomy looks suspicious go,  
 And dread of an Informer choaks their woe: 360  
 But, bold in numbers proudly they appear,  
 And scorn the bashful mean restraints of Fear.  
 Far Laws, in great rebellions, lose their end,  
 And all go free, when multitudes offend.

Among the rest, one thus: At length 'tis time; 365  
 To quit thy cause, oh *Cæsar*! and our crime:  
 The world around for Foes thou hast explor'd,  
 And lavishly expos'd us to the sword;  
 To make thee great, a worthless croud we fall,  
 Scatter'd o'er *Spain*, o'er *Italy*, and *Gaul*; 370  
 In ev'ry clime beneath the spacious sky,  
 Our Leader conquers, and his Soldiers die.  
 What boots our march beneath the frozen Zone,  
 Or that lost blood which stains the *Rhine* and *Rhone*?  
 When scarr'd with wounds, & worn with labours  
     hard, }  
 We come with hopes of recompence prepar'd, }  
 Thou giv'st us war, more war, for our reward. }  
 Tho' purple rivers in thy cause we spilt,  
 And stain'd our horrid hands in ev'ry guilt;  
 With unavailing wickedness we toil'd, 380  
 In vain the Gods, in vain the Senate spoil'd;  
 Of virtue, and reward, alike bereft,  
 Our pious poverty is all we've left.



Say to what height thy daring Arms wou'd rise ?  
 If *Rome's* too little , what can e'er suffice ? 385  
 Oh see at length ! with pity , *Cæsar* , see  
 These with'ring arms , these hairs grown white for  
 In painful wars our joyless days have past , [thee.  
 Let weary Age lye down in peace at last ;  
 Give us , on beds , our dying limbs to lay , 390  
 And sigh , at home , our parting Souls away.  
 Nor think it much we make the bold demand ,  
 And ask this wond'rous favour at thy hand :  
 Let our poor Babes and weeping Wives be by ,  
 To close our drooping eyelids when we die. 395  
 Be merciful , and let disease afford  
 Some other way to die , beside the sword ;  
 Let us no more a common carnage burn ,  
 But each be laid in his own decent urn.  
 Still wo't thou urge us ignorant and blind , 400  
 To some more monstrous mischief yet behind ?  
 Are we the only fools , forbid to know  
 How much we may deserve by one sure blow ?  
 Thy head , thy head is ours , whene'er we please ;  
 Well hasthy war inspir'd such thoughts as these : 405  
 What Laws, what Oaths can urge their feeble bands,  
 To hinder these determin'd daring hands ?  
 That *Cæsar* , who was once ordain'd our Head ,  
 When to the *Rhine* our lawful Arms he led ,  
 Is now no more our Chieftain , but our Mate ; 410  
 Guilt equal , gives equality of state.

Nor

V. 402. *Are we the only fools?* ] Do you think , we only  
 are ignorant how greatly we may deserve of the Com-  
 monwealth by killing you ?



Nor shall his foul ingratitude prevail,  
 Nor weigh our merits in his partial scale;  
 He views our labours with a scornful glance,  
 And calls our Victories the works of Chance: 415  
 But his proud heart, henceforth, shall learn to own,  
 His pow'r; his fate depends on us alone.

Yes, *Cæsar*, spight of all those Rods that wait,  
 With mean obsequious service, on thy state;  
 Spight of thy Gods, & thee, the War shall cease, 420  
 And we thy Soldiers will command a peace.

He spoke, and fierce tumultous Rage inspir'd;  
 The kindling Legions round the Camp were fir'd, }  
 And with loud cries their absent Chief requir'd.

Permit it thus, ye righteous Gods, to be; 425  
 Let wicked hands fulfill your great Decree;

And since lost Faith, and Virtue are no more,  
 Let *Cæsar's* Bands the publick peace restore.

What Leader had not now been chill'd with fear,  
 And heard this tumult with the last despair? 430

But *Cæsar*, form'd for perils hard and great,  
 Headlong to drive, and brave opposing Fate;  
 While yet with fiercest fires their furies flame;  
 Secure, and scornful of the danger, came.

Nor was he wroth to see the madness rise, 435  
 And mark the vengeance threat'ning in their eyes:

With pleasure cou'd he crown their curst designs,  
 With Rapes of Matrons, and the spoils of Shrines;

Had they but ask'd it, well he cou'd approve

The waste, and plunder of *Tarpeian Jove*: 440

O

No



No mischief he, no Sacrilege denies,  
 But wou'd himself bestow the horrid Prize.  
 With joy he fees their souls by rage possess,  
 Sooths and indulges ev'ry frantick breast,  
 And only fears what Reason may suggest. 445  
 Still, *Cæsar*, wo't thou tread the paths of blood?  
 Wo't thou, thou singly! hate thy Country's good?  
 Shall the rude Soldier first of war complain,  
 And teach thee to be pitiful in vain?  
 Give o'er at length, and let thy labours cease, 450  
 Nor vex the World, but learn to suffer peace.  
 Why should'st thou force each, now unwilling hand,  
 And drive 'em on to guilt by thy command?  
 When ev'n relenting Rage it self gives place,  
 And fierce *Enyo* seems to shun thy face. 455  
 High on a turfy bank the Chief was rear'd,  
 Fearless, and therefore worthy to be fear'd;  
 Around the croud he cast an angry look;  
 And dreadful, thus with indignation spoke.  
 Ye noisie herd! who in so fierce a strain 460  
 Against your absent Leader dare complain:  
 Behold! where naked and unarm'd he stands,  
 And braves the malice of your threat'ning hands.  
 Here find your end of War, your long-sought rest,  
 And leave your useless swords in *Cæsar*'s breast. 465  
 But wherefore urge I the bold deed to you?  
 To rail, is all your feeble rage can do.  
 In grumbling Factions are you bold and loud;  
 Can sow sedition, and increase a croud;

You!



You ! who can loath the glories of the Great , 470  
And poorly meditate a base retreat.

But , hence ! begone , from Victory and me ,  
Leave me to what my better Fates decree :  
New Friends , new Troops , my Fortune shall afford ,  
And find a hand for ev'ry vacant sword. 475

Behold , what crouds on flying *Pompey* wait ,  
What multitudes attend his abject state !  
And shall Success , and *Cæsar* , droop the while ?

Shall I want numbers to divide the spoil ,  
And reap the fruits of your forgotten toil ? 480 }

Legions shall come to end the bloodless war ,  
And shouting follow my trimphal Car.

While you , a vulgar , mean , abandon'd race ,  
Shall view our honours with a downward face ,  
And curse your selves in secret as we pass . 485 }

Can your vain aid , can your departing force ,  
With-hold my conquest , or delay my course ?

So trickling brooks their waters may deny ,  
And hope to leave the mighty Ocean dry ; 489 }

The deep shall still be full , & scorn the poor supply  
Nor think such vulgar Souls as yours were giv'n ,

To be the task of Fate , and care of Heav'n :  
Few are the Lordly , the distinguish'd Great ,  
On whom the watchful Gods , like Guardians wait :

The rest for common use were all design'd , 495  
An unregarded rabble of mankind.

By my auspicious Name , and Fortune , led ,  
Wide o'er the world your conqu'ring Arms were  
spread ; [ head ? }

But say , what had you done , with *Pompey* at your



Vast was the fame by *Labienuſ* won , 500  
 When rank'd amidſt my warlike Friends, he ſhon :  
 Now mark what follows on his faithleſs change ,  
 And ſee him with his Chief new-choſen range ;  
 By land , and ſea , where-e'er my Arms he ſpies ,  
 An ignominious Runagate he flies. 505  
 Such ſhall you prove. Nor is it worth my care,  
 Whether to *Pompey*'s aid your Arms you bear :  
 Who quits his Leader , whereſoe'er he go ,  
 Flies like a Traytor , and becomes my Foe.  
 Yes, ye great Gods ! your kinder care I own , 510  
 You made the faith of theſe falſe Legions known :  
 You warn me well to change theſe coward Bands ,  
 Nor truſt my Fate to ſuch betraying hands.  
 And thou too , Fortune , point'ſt me out the way ,  
 A mighty debt , thus cheaply to repay : 515  
 Henceforth my care regards my ſelf alone ,  
 War's glorious gain ſhall now be all my own.  
 For you , ye vulgar herd , in peace return ,  
 My Enſigns ſhall by manly hands be born.  
 Some few of you , my ſentence here ſhall wait , 520  
 And warn ſucceeding Factions by your fate.  
 Down ! groveling down to earth, ye Traytors, bend,  
 And with your proſtrate necks, my doom attend.  
 And you , ye younger Striplings of the War ,  
 You , whom I mean to make my future care ; 525  
 Strike

V. 500. *Labienuſ*.] He had been *Cæſar*'s Lieutenant in *Gaul* ; but was perſwaded by *Cæſar*'s Enemies to forſake him , and go over to *Pompey*.

V. 506. *Nor is it worth my care*.] It is very indifferent to me whether you only forſake me, and remain neuters, or go over to *Pompey* and aſſiſt him.



Strike home ! to blood , to death , inure your hands ,  
And learn to execute my dread commands.

He spoke ; and at th' imperious sound dismay'd ,  
The trembling unresisting croud obey'd :  
No more their late equality they boast , 530  
But bend beneath his frown , a suppliant Host.

Singly secure , he stands confess'd their Lord ,  
And rules , in spite of him , the Soldier's sword.  
Doubtful , at first , their patience he surveys ,  
And wonders why each haughty heart obeys ; 535  
Beyond his hopes he sees the stubborn bow ,  
And bare their breasts obedient to the blow ;  
'Till ev'n his cooler thoughts the deed disclaim ,  
And wou'd not find their fiercer souls so tame.

A few , at length selected from the rest , 540  
Bled for example , and the tumult ceas'd :  
While the consenting Host the Victims view'd ,  
And , in that blood , their broken faith renew'd.

Now to *Brundisium's* Walls he bids 'em tend ,  
Where ten long days their weary marches end ; 545  
There he commands assembling Barks to meet ,  
And furnish from the neighb'ring shores his Fleet.  
Thither the crooked Keels from *Leuca* glide ,  
From *Taras* old , and *Hydrus'* winding tide ;

O 3

Thi-

V. 530. *Their late equality.* ] See before, *Ver.* 410.

V. 539. *And wou'd not find.* ] As thinking such a disposition of mind too tame for the execution of designs like his.

V. 540. *A few at length.* ] *Cæsar* cashier'd, with infamy, all the Ninth Legion at *Placencia*, and with much ado, after many prayers and great submissions, receiv'd them again, but not without making severe examples of the chief Mutineers.

V. 549. *From Taras,* ] Or *Tara*, a River of *Naples* in the Province



Thither with swelling sails their way they take , 550  
 From lowly *Sipus* and *Salapia*'s lake ;  
 From where *Apulia*'s fruitful mountains rise ,  
 Where high along the coast *Garganus* lyes ,  
 And beating seas , and fighting winds defies .

Meanwhile the Chief to *Rome* directs his way , 555  
 Now fearful , aw'd , and fashion'd to his sway .  
 There , with mock pray'rs , the suppliant vulgar wait ,  
 And urge on him the great Dictator's state .  
 Obedient he , since thus their wills ordain ,  
 A gracious Tyrant condescends to reign . 560  
 His mighty name the joyful *Fasti* wear ,  
 Worthy to usher in the curst *Pharſalian* year .  
 Then was the time , when Sycophants began  
 To heap all titles on one lordly Man ,  
 Then learn'd our Sires that fawning lying strain , 565  
 Which we , their slavish Sons , so well retain :  
 Then first , were seen to join , an ill-match'd pair ,  
 The ax of Justice , with the sword of War ;  
 Fasces , and Eagles , mingling ! march along ,  
 And in proud *Cesar*'s train promiscuous throng . 570  
 And

vince of *Otranto* ; it rises in the *Apennine* Mountains , and falls into the Gulf of *Tarentum*. *Hydrus* and *Hydruntium* was the ancient name of *Otranto* : Here it signifies a River probably near that place of the same name.

*Salapia* and *Sipus* were both Towns in *Apulia*.

*Garganus* , a Mountain in *Apulia*.

V. 555. *Mean while the Chief.* ] *Cesar* made himself Dictator at *Rome* without any lawful Election , ( that is ) neither nam'd by the Senate or Consul ; and eleven days after quitted his Dictatorship , having made himself and *Publius Servilius* Consuls .

V. 565. *Then learn'd our Sires.* ] Then began those names of Flattery which were afterwards used to their Emperors of *Divus* , *Semper Augustus* , *Pater Patriæ* , &c. *Divine* , *For ever August* , *Father of his Country* , &c.



And while all pow'rs in him alone unite,  
 He mocks the People with the shews of Right.  
 The *Martian* field th' assembling Tribes receives,  
 And each his unregarded suffrage gives;  
 Still with the same solemnity of face, 575  
 The rev'rend Augur seems to fill his place:  
 Tho now he hears not when the Thunders rowl;  
 Nor sees the flight of the ill-boding Owl.  
 Then sunk the State and Dignity of *Rome*,  
 Thence monthly Consuls nominally come: 580  
 Just as the Sov'raign bids, their names appear,  
 To head the Calendar, and mark the year.  
 Then too, to finish out the pageant show,  
 With formal Rites to *Alban Jove* they go,

O 4

By

V. 571. *And while all pow'rs.*] After all government was in the hands of *Cæsar* alone, all the ancient Rites observ'd in creating of Magistrates were quite taken away; an imaginary face of Election was still kept up in the field of *Mars*; the Tribes were summon'd indeed, but were not admitted to give their suffrages distinctly and regularly. The orders were vain and meerly formal; for the Emperor commended him to the Centuries whom he intended shou'd be Consul, or else design'd him and actually chose him himself. The observations of the Augurs were formerly greatly regarded on these occasions; but under the Emperors the Religion was prostituted to the Prince, and the Prophet prophesy'd as *Cæsar* pleas'd.

It is proper to observe here, that the appearance of an Owl within the City, was reckon'd amongst the most unlucky Omens.

V. 580. *Monthly Consuls.*] Under the Emperors, Consuls were often chosen for half a year, or for one, two, or three Months.

V. 584. *To Alban Jove.*] The *Feria Latina*, or Latin Festivals, here mention'd, were such as were celebrated by the new Consuls in the *Alban* mountainto *Jupiter* by torch-light, with great solemnity. But *Lucan* says, with little reverence for *Jupiter*, that the God deserv'd they should be thus disrespectfully



By night the Festival was huddled o'er, 585  
 Nor cou'd the God, unworthy, ask for more;  
 He who look'd on, and saw such foul disgrace,  
 Such slavery befall his *Trojan* Race.

Now, *Cæsar*, like the flame that cuts the skies, }  
 And swifter than the vengeful *Tygres*, flies, 590 }  
 Where waste and overgrown *Apulia* lies;  
 O'er-passing soon the rude abandon'd plains,  
*Brundisium*'s crooked shores, & *Cretan* walls he gains  
 Loud *Boreas* there his Navy close confines,  
 While wary Seamen dread the wint'ry Signs. 595  
 But he, th' impatient Chief, disdains to spare,  
 Those hours that better may be spent in war:  
 He grieves to see his ready Fleet with-held,  
 While others boldly plow the wat'ry field.  
 Eager to rouse their sloth, Behold, (he cries)  
 The constant Wind that rules the wintry skies, }  
 With what a settled certainty it flies!  
 Unlike the wanton fickle gales, that bring  
 The cloudy changes of the faithless spring;  
 Nor need we now to shift, to tack, and veer; 605  
 Steddy the friendly north commands to steer.  
 Oh! that the fury of the driving blast  
 May swell the sail, and bend the lofty mast.  
 So, shall our Navy soon be wafted o'er,  
 E're yon *Phæacian* Gallies dip the oar, 610 }  
 And intercept the wish'd-for *Grecian* shore.

Cut

fully huddled over by *Cæsar*, for suffering the *Romans*, who were the Race of *Aeneas* and *Ascanius* (the latter of whom instituted these Rites) to be brought into slavery.

V. 610. *Phæacian Gallies.*] *Pompey's* Gallies that lay at *Dyrha-*



Cut ev'ry cable then, and haste away ;  
The waiting Winds and Seas upbraid our long delay.

Low in the west the setting Sun was laid,  
Up rose the Night in glitt'ring Stars array'd, 615 }  
And Silver *Cynthia* cast a length'ning shade ;

When loosing from the shore the moving Fleet,  
All hands at once unfurl the spreading sheet ;  
The slacker tacklings let the canvass flow,  
To gather all the breath the Winds can blow. 620

Swift, for a while, they scud before the wind,  
And leave *Hesperia's* less'ning shores behind ;  
When, lo ! the dying breeze begins to fail,  
And flutters on the mast the flagging sail :

The duller waves with slower heavings creep, 625  
And a dead calm benums the lazy deep.

As when the Winter's potent breath constrains  
The *Scythian Euxine* in her icy chains ;  
No more the *Bosphori* their streams maintain,  
Nor rushing *Ister* heaves the languid main ; 630

Each Keel inclos'd, at once forgets its course :  
While o'er the new made champion bounds the horse  
Bold on the chrystal plains the *Thracians* ride,  
And print with sounding heels the stable tide.

So still a form th' *Ionian* waters take ; 635  
Dull as the muddy marsh and standing lake ;

O 5 No

*Dyrrhachium*, which was built by the *Phaeacians*, who inhabited *Corcyra* ( now *Corfu*.)

V. 629. *The Bosphori*. ] Two Streights, the one called the *Thracian*, the other the *Cimmerian Bosphorus*, lye at each end of the *Euxine Sea*. The former is now the Channel of *Constantinople*, and the latter the Streights of *Cassa*.



No breezes o'er the curling surface pass,  
 Nor Sun-beams tremble in the liquid glass;  
 No usual turns revolving *Tethys* knows,  
 Nor with alternate rollings ebbs and flows: 640  
 But sluggish Ocean sleeps in stupid peace,  
 And weary Nature's motion seems to cease.  
 With differing eyes the hostile Fleets beheld  
 The falling winds, and useless wat'ry field.  
 There *Pompey's* daring Prows attempt, in vain, 645  
 To plow their passage thro' th' unyielding main;  
 While, pinch'd by want, proud *Cæsar's* Legions here  
 The dire distress of meagre Famine fear.  
 With vows unknown before they reach the skies,  
 That waves may dash, & mounting billows rise; 650  
 That Storms may with returning fury reign,  
 And the rude Ocean be it self again.  
 At length the still, the sluggish darkness fled,  
 And cloudy Morning rear'd its low'ring head;  
 The rolling flood the gliding Navy bore, 655  
 And hills appear'd to pass upon the shore.  
 Attending breezes waft 'em to the land,  
 And *Cæsar's* Anchors bite *Palæste's* strand.  
 In neighb'ring Camps the hostile Chiefs sit down,  
 Where *Genusus* the swift, and *Apsus* run; 660  
 Among th' ignobler croud of Rivers, these  
 Soon lose their waters in the mingling seas:

No

V. 658. *Palæste*, ] A village in *Epirus* near the City of *Oricum*.

V. 660. *Genusus*, ] Now *Arzenza*, and *Apsus* now *Æspra*, two Rivers of *Macedonia* that fall into the *Adriatick* sea.



No mighty streams, nor distant springs they know,  
But rise from muddy lakes, and melting snow.  
Here meet the Rivals who the World divide, 665  
Once by the tend'rest bands of kindred ty'd.  
The World with joy their interview beheld,  
Now only parted by a single field.

Fond of the hopes of peace, Mankind believe,  
Whene'er they come thus near they must forgive. 670

Vain hopes! for soon they part to meet no more,  
'Till both shall reach the curst *Ægyptian* shore;

'Till the proud Father shall in arms succeed,  
And see his vanquish'd Son untimely bleed;

'Till he beholds his ashes on the strand, 675  
Views his pale head within a Villain's hand;  
'Till *Pompey's* fate shall *Cæsar's* tears demand.

The latter, yet, his eager rage restrains,  
While *Antony* the ling'ring Troops detains.

Repining much, and griev'd at wars delay, 680  
Impatient *Cæsar* often chides his stay,  
Oft' he is heard to threat, and humbly oft' to pray.

Still shall the World (he cries) thus anxious wait?  
Still wo't thou stop the Gods, and hinder Fate?

What cou'd be done before, was done by me: 685  
Now ready Fortune only stays for thee. [stand?

What holds thee then? Do Rocks thy course with-  
Or *Libyan Syrts* oppose their faithless strand?

Or dost thou fear new dangers to explore?

I call thee not, but where I pass'd before. 690  
For

V. 679. While Antony. ] When *Cæsar* pass'd over into *Greece* with part of his Army, he left the other with *M. Antony* at *Brundisium*.



For all those hours thou lovest, I complain,  
 And sue to Heav'n for prosp'rous winds in vain.  
 My Soldiers (often has their faith been try'd)  
 If not with-held, had hasten'd to my side.  
 What toil, what hazards will they not partake? 695  
 What seas and shipwrecks scorn, for *Cæsar*'s sake?  
 Nor will I think the Gods so partial are,  
 To give thee fair *Aufonia* for thy share?  
 While *Cæsar*, and the Senate, are forgot,  
 And in *Epirus* bound their barren lot. 700

In words like these, he calls him oft' in vain,  
 And thus the hasty *Missives* oft' complain.  
 At length the lucky Chief, who oft' had found  
 What vast success his rather darings crown'd;  
 Who saw how much the fav'ring Gods had done, 705  
 Nor wou'd be wanting, when they urg'd him on;  
 Fierce, and impatient of the tedious stay;  
 Resolves by night to prove the doubtful way:  
 Bold in a single skiff he means to go,  
 And tempt those seas that Navies dare not plow. 710

'Twas now the time when cares and labour cease,  
 And ev'n the rage of Arms was hush'd to peace:  
 Snatch'd from their guilt and toil, the wretched lay,  
 And slept the sounder for the painful day.  
 Thro' the still Camp the night's third hour resounds,  
 And warns the second Watches to their rounds; 716  
 When thro' the horrors of the murky shade,  
 Secret the careful Warrior's footsteps tread,

His

V. 715. *The night's third hour,* ] Our Nine at night. See  
 Book II. V. 1075.



His Train, unknowing, slept within his Tent,  
And Fortune only follow'd where he went. 720

With silent anger he perceiv'd, around,  
The sleepy Centinels bestrew the ground:  
Yet unreprieving, now he pass'd 'em o'er,  
And fought with eager haste the winding shore. 724

There, thro' the gloom, his searching eyes explor'd,  
Where to the mould'ring rock a Bark was moor'd.

The mighty Master of this little boat,

Securely slept within a neighb'ring Cot:

No massy beams support his humble hall,

But reeds and marshy rushes wove the wall; 730

Old shatter'd planking for a roof was spread,

And cover'd in from rain the needy shed.

Thrice on the feeble door the Warrior strook,

Beneath the blow the trembling dwelling shook.

What wretch forlorn (the poor *Amyclas* cries) 735

Driv'n by the raging seas, and stormy skies,

To my poor lowly roof for shelter flies?

He spoke; and hasty left his homely bed,

With oozy flags and with'ring sea-weed spread;

Then from the hearth the smoaking match he takes,

And in the tow the drowzy fire awakes; 741

Dry leaves, and chips, for fuel, he supplies,

'Till kindling sparks, and glitt'ring flames arise.

Oh happy Poverty! thou greatest good,

Bestow'd by Heav'n, but seldom understood! 548

Here, nor the cruel Spoiler seeks his prey,

Nor ruthless Armys take their dreadful way:

Security thy narrow limits keeps,

Safe are thy cottages, and sound thy sleeps.



Behold ! ye dangerous dwellings of the Great , 750  
 Where Gods , and Godlike Princes chuse their feat ;  
 See in what peace the poor *Amyclas* lies ,  
 Nor starts , tho' *Cæsar*'s call commands to rise.

What terror had you felt that call to hear ; [fear, }  
 How had your Tow'rs & Ramparts shook with }  
 And trembled , as the mighty Man drew near !

The door unbarr'd : Expect (the Leader said )  
 Beyond thy hopes , or wishes , to be pay'd ;  
 If on this instant hour thou waft me o'er ,  
 With speedy haste to yon *Hesperian* shore. 760

No more shall want thy weary hand constrain ,  
 To work thy Bark upon the boist'rous main :  
 Henceforth good days and plenty shall betide ;  
 The Gods and I , will for thy age provide.

A glorious change attends thy low estate , 765 }  
 Sudden and mighty riches round thee wait ; }  
 Be wise , and use the lucky hour of Fate.

Thus he ; and tho' in humble vestments dress'd , }  
 Spite of himself , his words his pow'r express'd , }  
 And *Cæsar* in his bounty stood confess'd. 770 }

To him the wary Pilot thus replies ;  
 A thousand Omens threaten from the skies ;  
 A thousand boding signs my soul affright ,  
 And warn me not to tempt the seas by night.  
 In clouds the setting Sun obscur'd his head , 775  
 Nor painted o'er the ruddy west with red :  
 Now north , now south , he shot his parted beams ,  
 And tipp'd the fullen black with golden gleams :

Pale

V. 777. Now north, now south,] As is very often seen when  
 the



Pale shone his middle orb with faintish rays ,  
 And suffer'd mortal eyes at ease to gaze. 780

Nor rose the silver Queen of night serene ,  
 Supine , and dull her blunted horns were seen , }  
 With foggy stains , and cloudy blots between.

Dreadful a while she shone all fiery red ,  
 Then sicken'd into pale, and hid her drooping head.

Nor less I fear from that hoarse hollow roar 786  
 In leafy groves , and on the founding shore.

In various turns the doubtful Dolphins play ,  
 And thwart , and run across, and mix their way.

The Cormorants the wat'ry deep forsake , 790  
 And soaring Hens avoid the plashy lake ;

While , wadling on the margin of the main ,  
 The Crow bewets her , and prevents the rain.

Howe'er , if some great enterprize demand ,  
 Behold , I proffer thee my willing hand : 795

My vent'rous Bark the troubled deep shall try ,  
 To thy wish'd port her plunging prow shall ply , }  
 Unless the Seas resolve to beat us by.

He spoke , and spread his canvass to the wind ,  
 Unmoor'd his boat , and left the shore behind. 800

Swift flew the nimble keel ; and as they past ,  
 Long trails of light the shooting meteors cast ;

Ev'n the fix'd fires above in motion seem ,  
 Shake thro' the blast , and dart a quiv'ring beam ;

Black

the Sun is behind a black cloud, and the rays strike out on each side. These prognosticks of the weather are much the same with those in *Virgil's* first *Georgick*, and many of 'em are to be found in *Aratus*.



Black horrors on the gloomy ocean brood , 805  
 And in long ridges roll the threat'ning flood :  
 While loud and louder murmuring winds arise ,  
 And growl from ev'ry quarter of the skies.  
 When thus the trembling Master , pale with fear ,  
 Behold what wrath the dreadful Gods prepare ; 810  
 My art is at a loss ; the various tide  
 Beats my unstable bark on ev'ry side ;  
 From the nore-west the setting current swells ,  
 While southern storms the driving rack foretells.  
 Howe'er it be, our purpos'd way is lost , 815  
 Nor can one relick of our wreck be tost }  
 By winds , like these , on fair *Hesperia's* coast.  
 Our only means of safety is to yield ,  
 And measure back with haste the foamy field ;  
 To give our unsuccessful labour o'er , 820  
 And reach, while yet we may, the neighb'ring shore.  
 But *Cæsar* , still superior to distress ,  
 Fearless , and confident of sure success ,  
 Thus to the Pilot loud----The Seas despise ,  
 And the vain threat'ning of the noisie skies. 825  
 Tho' Gods deny thee yon' *Ausonian* strand ;  
 Yet , go , I charge thee , go at my command.  
 Thy ignorance alone can cause thy fears ,  
 Thou know'st not what a freight thy Vessel bears ;  
 Thou

V. 813. *From the Norwest.* ] The tide or current of the Sea setting one way, and the clouds another.

V. 816. *Nor can one relick.* ] As if he had said ; Tho' we are sure to be cast away, yet not the least piece of the Vessel shall be driven towards *Italy*.



Thou know'st not I am he, to whom 'tis giv'n 830  
Never to want the care of watchful Heav'n.

Obedient Fortune waits my humble Thrall,  
And always ready, comes before I call.

Let Winds, and Seas, loud wars at freedom wage,  
And waste upon themselves their empty rage; 835

A stronger, mightier *Demon* is thy friend,  
Thou, and thy Bark, on *Cæsar's* fate depend.

Thou stand'st amaz'd to view this dreadful scene;  
And wonder'st what the Gods and Fortune mean!

But artfully their bounties thus they raise, 840  
And from my dangers arrogate new praise:

Amidst the fears of death they bid me live,  
And still inhance what they are sure to give.

Then leave yon' shore behind with all thy haste;  
Nor shall this idle fury longer last; 845

Thy Keel auspicious shall the storm appease,  
Shall glide triumphant o'er the calmer seas, }

And reach *Brundisium's* safer port with ease.  
Nor can the Gods ordain another now,

'Tis what I want, and what they must bestow. 850

Thus while in vaunting words the Leader spoke,  
Full on his Bark the thund'ring Tempest strook;

Off rips the rending canvass from the mast,  
And whirling flits before the driving blast;

In ev'ry joint the groaning alder sounds, 855  
And gapes wide-opening with a thousand wounds.

Now, rising all at once, and unconfin'd,  
From ev'ry quarter roars the rushing wind:

First from the wide *Atlantick* ocean's bed;  
Tempestuous *Corus* rears his dreadful head; 860

P. Th



'Th' obedient deep his potent breath controuls ,  
And mountain-high , the foamy flood he rolls.  
Him the North-east encount'ring-fierce defy'd,  
And back rebuffeted the yielding tide.  
The curling surges loud conflicting meet , 865  
Dash their proud heads , and bellow as they beat ;  
While piercing *Boreas* , from the *Scythian* strand ,  
Plows up the waves , and scoops the lowest sand.  
Nor *Eurus* then , I ween , was left to dwell,  
Nor show'ry *Notus* , in th' *Æolian* cell ; 870  
But each from ev'ry side his pow'r to boast ,  
Rang'd his proud forces , to defend his coast.  
Equal in might , alike they strive in vain ,  
While in the midst the Seas unmov'd remain :  
In lesser wars they yield to stormy Heav'n , 875  
And captive waves to other deeps are driv'n ;  
The *Tyrrhen* billows dash *Ægean* shores ,  
And *Adria* in the mix'd *Ionian* roars.  
How then must Earth the swelling Ocean dread, 879  
When floods ran higher than each mountain's head !  
Subject , and low the trembling Beldame lay , [prey  
And gave her self for lost , the conqu'ring water's  
What other Worlds what Seas unknown before ,  
Then drove their billows on our beaten shore !  
What distant deeps , their prodigies to boast , 885  
Heav'd their huge Monsters on th' *Ausonian* coast !  
So when avenging *Jove* long time had hurl'd  
And tir'd his thunders on a harden'd World ;  
New wrath , the God , new punishment display'd ,  
And call'd his wat'ry Brother to his aid : 890  
Offending Earth to *Neptune*'s lot he join'd ,  
And bade his floods no longer stand confin'd ;



At once the surges o'er the nations rise,  
And Seas are only bounded by the skies.  
Such now the spreading deluge had been seen, 895  
Had not th' almighty Ruler stood between;  
Proud waves, the cloud-compelling Sire obey'd,  
Confess'd his hand suppressing, and were stay'd.

Nor was that gloom the common shade of night,  
The friendly darkness, that relieves the light; 900  
But fearful, black, and horrible to tell,  
A murky vapour breath'd from yawning Hell:  
So thick the mingling seas and clouds were hung,  
Scarce cou'd the struggling Light'ning gleam along.  
Thro' Nature's frame the dire convulsion strook, 905  
Heav'n groan'd, the lab'ring poles and axis shook:  
Uproar, and *Chaos* old, prevail'd again,  
And broke the sacred elemental chain:  
Black Fiends, unhallow'd, fought the blest abodes,  
Profan'd the day, and mingled with the Gods. 910  
One only hope, when ev'ry other fail'd,  
With *Cæsar*, and with Nature's self, prevail'd;  
The storm that fought their ruin prov'd 'em strong,  
Nor cou'd they fall, who stood that shock so long.  
High as *Leucadia*'s less'ning cliffs arise, 915  
On the tall billow's top the Vessel flies;  
While the pale Master, from the surge's brow,  
With giddy eyes surveys the depth below,  
When strait the gaping main at once divides,  
On naked sands the rushing Bark subsides, 920  
And the low liquid vale the topmast hides.

P 2

The

V. 915. *Leucadia*, ] Or *Leucas*, an Island in the *Ionian* Sea,  
over-against *Acarnania*, now call'd the Isle of *St. Mair*.



The trembling Shipman, all distraught with fear,  
 Forgets his course, and knows not how to steer;  
 No more the useless Rudder guides the prow,  
 To meet the rolling swell, or shun the blow. 625  
 But lo! the Storm it self assistance lends,  
 While one assaults, another wave defends:  
 This lays the sidelong Alder on the main,  
 And that restores the leaning bark again.  
 Obedient to the mighty winds she plies, 930  
 Now seeks the depths, and now invades the skies;  
 There born aloft, she apprehends no more,  
 Or shoaly *Sason*, or *Thessalia's* shore;  
 High hills she dreads, and Promontories now.  
 And fears to touch *Ceraunia's* airy brow. 935  
 At length the universal wreck appear'd,  
 To *Cesar's* self, ev'n worthy to be fear'd.  
 Why all these pains, this toil of Fate (he cries)  
 This labour of the Seas, and Earth and Skies;  
 All Nature, and the Gods at once alarm'd, 940  
 Against my little Boat and me are arm'd.  
 If, oh ye Pow'rs Divine! your Will decrees  
 The glory of my death to these rude seas;  
 If warm, and in the fighting field to die,  
 If that, my first of wishes, you deny; 945  
 My Soul no longer at her lot repines,  
 But yields to what your Providence assigns.  
 Tho' immature I end my glorious days,  
 Cut short my conquest, and prevent new praise;  
 My life already stands the noblest theme, 950  
 To fill long Annals of recording Fame.

Far

V. 935. *Ceraunia*, ] Or *Acro-Ceraunium*, a promontory in *Epirus*, running out into the *Adriatick* sea.



Far northern Nations own me for their Lord,  
 And envious Factions crouch beneath my sword;  
 Inferior *Pompey* yields to me at home,  
 And only fills a second place in *Rome*. 955  
 My Country has my high behests obey'd,  
 And at my feet her Laws obedient laid;  
 All sov'reignty, all honours are my own,  
 Consul, Dictator, I am all alone. 959  
 But thou, my only Goddess, and my Friend,  
 Thou, on whom all my secret pray'rs attend,  
 Conceal, oh Fortune! this inglorious end.  
 Let none on earth, let none beside thee know,  
 I sunk thus poorly to the shades below.  
 Dispose, ye Gods! my carcase as you please, 965  
 Deep let it drown beneath these raging seas;  
 I ask no Urn my ashes to infold,  
 Nor marble Monuments, nor Shrines of Gold;  
 Let but the World, unknowing of my doom:  
 Expect me still, and think I am to come: 970  
 So shall my name with terror still be heard,  
 And my return in ev'ry Nation fear'd.

He spoke, and sudden, wond'rous to behold,  
 High on a tenth huge wave his Bark was roll'd;  
 Nor sunk again, alternate, as before, 975  
 But rushing, lodg'd, and fix'd upon the shore.  
*Rome*, and his Fortune were at once restor'd,  
 And Earth again receiv'd him for her Lord.

Now, thro' the Camp his late arrival told,  
 The Warriors croud, their Leader to behold; 980  
 In tears, around, the murm'ring Legions stand,  
 And welcome him, with fond complaints, to land.



What means too daring *Cæsar* (thus they cry)  
 To tempt the ruthless seas, and stormy sky?  
 What a vile helpless herd had we been left, 985  
 Of ev'ry hope at once in thee bereft;  
 While on thy life so many thousands wait,  
 While Nations live dependant on thy fate,  
 While the whole World on thee their head rely,  
 'Tis cruel in thee to consent to die. 990  
 And could'st thou not one faithful Soldier find,  
 One equal to his mighty Master's mind,  
 One that deserv'd not to be left behind?  
 While tumbling billows tost thee on the main,  
 We slept at ease, unknowing of thy pain. 995  
 Were we the cause, oh shame! unworthy we,  
 That urg'd thee on to brave the raging Sea?  
 Is there a Slave whose head thou hold'st so light,  
 To give him up to this tempestuous night?  
 While *Cæsar*, whom the subject Earth obeys, 1000  
 To seasons such as these his sacred self betrays.  
 Still wo't thou weary out indulgent Heav'n,  
 And scatter all the lavish Gods have giv'n?  
 Dost thou the care of Providence employ,  
 Only to save thee when the seas run high? 1005  
 Auspicious *Jove* thy wishes wou'd promote;  
 Thou ask'st the safety of a leaky Boat:  
 He proffers thee the World's supreme command;  
 Thy hopes aspire no farther than to land,  
 And cast thy Shipwreck on th' *Hesperian* strand. }  
 In kind reproaches thus thy waste the night, 1011  
 'Till the grey east disclos'd the breaking light:  
 Serene the Sun his beamy face display'd,  
 While the tir'd Storm, and weary waves were laid.

Speedy



Speedy the *Eatian* Chiefs unfurl their sails, 1015  
 And catch the gently-rising northern gales:  
 In fair appearance the tall Vessels glide,  
 The Pilots, and the Wind, conspire to guide, }  
 And waft'em fitly o'er the smother tide:  
 Decent they move, like some well-order'd Band,  
 In rang'd Battallions marching o'er the land. 1021  
 Night fell at length, the winds the sails forsook,  
 And a dead calm the beauteous order broke.  
 So when, from *Strymon's* wint'ry banks, the Cranes,  
 In feather'd legions, cut th' ætherial plains; 1025  
 To warmer *Nile* they bend their airy way,  
 Form'd in long lines, and rank'd in just array:  
 But if some rushing storm the journey cross,  
 The wingy Leaders all are at a loss:  
 Now close, now loose, the breaking squadrons fly,  
 And scatter in confusion o'er the sky. 1031  
 The day return'd, with *Phæbus Auster* rose,  
 And hard upon the straining canvass blows.  
 Scudding afore him swift the Fleet he bore,  
 O'er-passing *Lyffus*, to *Nymphæum's* shore; 1035 }  
 There safe from northern winds, within the port  
 they moor. }

P 4 While

V. 1024. *Strymon*, ] Is a River in that part of *Thrace* which joins to *Macedonia*. 'Tis now call'd *Stromona*. The Commentators observe upon this passage, that the Cranes in their flight (as here from a colder to a warmer Climate) usually kept in the form of one of these three Greek Letters Δ Λ or Υ, unless the violence of the wind broke their order.

V. 1035. *O'er-passing Lyffus*. ] This was a Town of *Macedonia* at the mouth of the River *Drilon* on the borders of *Illyricum*. The *Nymphæum* here mention'd is a promontory of *Macedonia* on the *Ionian* sea, not far from *Apollonia*.

I don't know whether it be worth while to observe, that this passage concerning the course of *Cæsar's* Fleet is differently related by the Historians.



While thus united *Cæsar's* Arms appear;  
 And Fortune draws the great decision near;  
 Sad *Pompey's* Soul uneasie thoughts infest,  
 And his *Cornelia* pains his anxious breast. 1040  
 To distant *Lesbos* fain he wou'd remove,  
 Far from the War, the partner of his love.  
 Oh who can speak, what numbers can reveal  
 The tenderness which pious Lovers feel?  
 Who can their secret pangs and sorrows tell, 1045  
 With all the croud of cares that in their bosoms dwell?  
 See what new passions now the Hero knows,  
 Now first he doubts success, and fears his Foes;  
*Rome*, and the World he hazards in the strife,  
 And gives up all to Fortune, but his Wife. 1050  
 Oft' he prepares to speak, but knows not how,  
 Knows they must part, but cannot bid her go;  
 Deferrs the killing news with fond delay,  
 And ling'ring, puts off Fate from day to day.  
 The fleeting shades began to leave the sky, 1055  
 And slumber soft forlook the drooping eye;  
 When, with fond arms, the fair *Cornelia* prest  
 Her Lord, reluctant, to her snowy breast:  
 Wond'ring, she found he shunn'd her just embrace,  
 And felt warm tears upon his manly face. 1060  
 Heart-wounded with the sudden woe, she griev'd;  
 And scarce the weeping Warrior yet believ'd.  
 When, with a groan, thus he. My truest Wife,  
 To say how much I love thee more than life,  
 Poor-

1041. To distant *Lesbos*.] This was one of the most considerable Islands in the *Archipelago*, on the coast of *Asia*. It was greatly favour'd by *Pompey*, and after it had suffer'd in the *Mithridatick* war, restor'd by him to its liberty. See more of this place in the eighth Book.



Poorly expresses what my heart wou'd show, 1065  
Since life, alas! is grown my burthen now.

That long too long delay'd, that dreadful doom,  
That cruel parting hour at length is come.

Fierce, haughty and collected in his might,  
Advancing *Cæsar*, calls me to the fight. 1070

Haste then, my gentle Love from war retreat;

The *Lesbian* Isle attends thy peaceful feat:

Nor seek, oh! seek, not to increase my cares

Seek not to change my purpose with thy pray'rs;

My self, in vain, the fruitless suit have try'd, 1075

And my own pleading heart has been deny'd.

Think not, thy distance will increase thy fear:

Ruin, if ruin comes, will soon be near,

Too soon the fatal news shall reach thy ear.

Nor burns thy heart with just and equal fires, 1080

Nor dost thou love as Virtue's law requires,

If those soft eyes can ev'n thy Husband bear,

Red with the stains of blood, and guilty War.

When horrid Trumpets sound their dire alarms,

Shall I indulge my sorrows with thy charms,

And rise to battle from these tender arms?

Thus mournful, from thee, rather let me go,

And join thy absence to the publick woe.

But thou be hid, be safe from ev'ry fear,

While Kings and Nations in destruction share:

Shun thou the crush of my impending fate, 1090

Nor let it fall on thee with all its weight.

Then

V. 1081. *Nor dost thou love.*] As if *Cornelia* could not come up to the virtue of the *Roman* Matrons, if she did not look with detestation, even upon her Husband, when he was engaged in a Civil-war.



Then if the Gods my overthrow ordain ,  
 And the fierce Victor chace me o'er the plain ,  
 Thou shalt be left me still , my better part ,  
 To sooth my cares, and heal my broken heart: 1095  
 Thy open arms I shall be sure to meet ,  
 And fly with pleasure to the dear retreat.

Stun'd and astonish'd at the deadly stroke ,  
 All sense , at first the Matron sad forsook.  
 Motion , and life and speech at lenght returns , 1100  
 And thus in words of heaviest woe she mourns :  
 No' *Pompey* ! 'tis not that my Lord is dead ,  
 'Tis not the hand of Fate has robb'd my bed ;  
 But like some base *Plebeian* I am curs'd ,  
 And by my cruel Husband stand divorc'd. 1105  
 But *Cæsar* bids us part ! thy Father comes !  
 And we must yield to what that Tyrant dooms !  
 Is thy *Cornelia*'s faith so poorly known ,  
 That thou should'st think her safer whilst alone ? }  
 Are not our loves , our lives , our fortunes one ?  
 Canst thou, inhuman, drive me from thy side , 1110  
 And bid my single head the coming storm abide ?  
 Do I not read thy purpose in thy eye ?  
 Dost thou not hope , and wish , ev'n now to die ?  
 And can I then be safe ? Yet death is free , 1115  
 That last relief is not deny'd to me ;  
 Tho' banish'd by thy harsh command I go ,  
 Yet I will join thee in the Realms below.  
 Thou bidst me with the pangs of absence , strive ,  
 And , 'till I hear thy certain loss , survive. 1120

My

V. 1105. *Stand divorc'd.* ] Divorces were very frequent among the *Romans*; tho' *Cornelia*, who was a Lady of singular virtue, complains here that she shou'd be parted from her Husband upon any other occasion than death.



My vow'd obedience, what it can shall bear;  
But, oh! my heart's a Woman, and I fear.  
If the good Gods indulgent to my pray'r,  
Shou'd make the Laws of *Rome*, and thee, their care;  
In distant climes I may prolong my woe, 1125  
And be the last thy Victory to know.

On some bleak rock, that frowns upon the deep,  
A constant watch thy weeping Wife shall keep;  
There from each Sail misfortune shall I guess,  
And dread the Bark that brings me thy success. 1130  
Nor shall those happier tidings end my fear,  
The vanquish'd Foe may bring new danger near;  
Defenceless I may still be made a prize,  
And *Cæsar* snatch me with him, as he flies:

With ease my known retreat he shall explore, 1135  
While thy great name distinguishes the shore:  
Soon shall the *Lesbian* Exile stand reveal'd,  
The Wife of *Pompey* cannot live conceal'd.

But if th' o'er-ruling Pow'rs thy Cause forsake,  
Grant me this only last request I make; 1140  
When thou shalt be of Troops, and Friends bereft,  
And wretched flight is all thy safety left;  
Oh! follow not the dictates of thy heart,  
But chuse a refuge in some distant part.

Where-e'er thy un auspicious Bark shall steer,  
Thy sad *Cornelia's* fatal shore forbear,  
Since *Cæsar* will be sure to seek thee there. }  
}

So saying, with a groan the Matron fled,  
And wild with sorrow, left her holy bed:  
She sees all ling'ring, all delays are vain, 1150  
And rushes headlong to possess the pain;  
Nor will the hurry of her griefs afford  
One last embrace from her forsaken Lord.



Uncommon cruel was the fate, for two,  
 Whose loves had lasted long, and been so true,  
 To lose the pleasure of one last adieu. 1156

In all the woful days that cross'd their bliss,  
 Sure never hour was known so sad as this;  
 By what they suffer'd now, inur'd to pain,  
 They met all after-sorrows with disdain,  
 And Fortune shot her envious shafts in vain. }

Low on the ground the fainting Dame is laid;  
 Her Train officious hasten to her aid:  
 Then gently rearing, with a careful hand,  
 Support her, slow-descending o'er the strand. 1165  
 There, while with eager arms she grasp'd the shore,  
 Scarcely the Mourner to the Bark they bore.  
 Not half this grief of heart, these pangs, she knew,  
 When from her native *Italy* she flew:  
 Lonely, and comfortless, she takes her flight, 1170  
 Sad seems the day, and long the sleepless night.  
 In vain her Maids the downy couch provide,  
 She wants the tender partner of her side.  
 When weary oft' in heaviness she lies,  
 And dozy slumber steals upon her eyes; 1175  
 Fain with fond arms her Lord she wou'd have prest,  
 But weeps to find the pillow at her breast.  
 Tho' raging in her veins a fever burns,  
 Painful she lies, and restless oft she turns,  
 She shuns his sacred side with awful fear, 1180  
 And wou'd not be convinc'd he is not there.  
 But, oh! too soon the want shall be supply'd.  
 The Gods too cruelly for that provide:  
 Again, the circling hours bring back her Lord,  
 And *Pompey* shall be fatally restor'd. 1185







1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100











Lucanus, Marcus Annaeus, 39-65

Lucan's Pharsalia

Bd.: 1

London (1720)

A.lat.a. 778-1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10241813-6